

Printed for the use of the Foreign Office. May 1905.

CONFIDENTIAL

(8415.)

PART III.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

AFFAIRS OF THIBET.

April to June 1904.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	India Office	..	Apr. 2, 1904	Fighting at Guru. Transmits telegrams from Viceroy repeating Colonel Younghusband's and General MacDonald's respecting advance to Guru and fighting there	1
2	" "	..	6,	Fighting at Guru. Transmits telegrams from Viceroy respecting fight, giving further details	3
3	" "	..	7,	Mistake in boundary between Darjeeling and Bhutan. Transmits inclosures in Indian Government's letter of 17th March. Thibet diary	4
4	" "	..	9,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits telegrams from Viceroy of 5th April. Amban anxious to meet Colonel Younghusband. Thibetans reported to be gathering at Lhasa to oppose	21
5	" "	..	9,	Advance of Mission. Transmits three telegrams from Viceroy of 8th April respecting progress of Mission	21
6	" "	..	11,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits two telegrams from Viceroy of 9th April. 1,000 Thibetans collected beyond Chalu. Thibetan casualties at Samuda	22
7	" "	..	11,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Indian letter of 24th March. Khendechhega appointed Head of Arsenal at Lhasa	23
8	" "	..	12,	Advance of Mission. Transmits telegram from India of 11th April. General MacDonald reached Langma 9th April. 3,000 enemy retired	34
9	" "	..	13,	Advance of Mission. Transmits telegram from India of 13th April. Arrival at Gyantse. Chinese Delegate Ma, with Jongpen, has come in, and reports Amban will come as soon as he can arrange with Dalai Lama	35
10	To Sir C. Scott	..	13,	Assurances to Russia. Reports conversation with Count Benckendorf. Nothing has happened to modify objects of His Majesty's Government	35
11	India Office	..	14,	Fight at Guru. Transmits telegram from India of 13th April, giving full account of	35
12	" "	..	15,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits telegram from India of 14th April. Defeat of 2,000 Thibetans. Gyantse Jongpen visited General MacDonald, desiring peace	36
13	" "	..	15,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits telegram from India of 15th April. End of resistance for present. Natives well disposed	37
14	" "	..	16,	Guru incident. Transmits telegram from India of 15th April. Numbers of Thibetans engaged	37
15	" "	..	18,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Indian letter of 31st March. Correspondence between Sir E. Satow and Chinese Government	38

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
16	India Office ..	..	Apr. 21, 1904	Action at Red Idol Gorge. Transmits telegraphic correspondence with Viceroy. Gyantse surrendered 12th April. 1,000 Thibetans reported advancing ..	48
17	" ..	..	21,	Non-arrival of Amban. Transmits telegram from India of 21st April. No sign of Amban or Thibetan officials. Rumoured intention of Dalai Lama to flee to Russia ..	49
18	To Mr. Spring-Rice ..	176 Secret	22,	Conversation between the King and M. Iavolsky. Reports conversation with Count Benckendorff, who asked what action would be taken if Thibetans refused to treat. No answer given to hypothetical question (see No. 29) ..	49
19	India Office ..	..	23,	Progress of Mission. Transmits telegram from India of 22nd April. Congratulations from Bhutanese Envoys. Lhasa Delegates, who are of low rank, have halted on way to Gyantse ..	50
20	To Sir E. Satow ..	73 Tel.	23,	Intention of Dalai Lama to flee to Russia. It might be politic to ask Chinese Government to point out to Thibetans that we do not intend annexation in any form (see No. 22) ..	5
21	India Office ..	..	26,	Delay in arrival of Amban. Transmits telegram from India of 25th April. Amban will meet Colonel Younghusband in about three weeks. Thibetans are friendly. Dalai Lama realises strength of Government of India ..	51
22	Sir E. Satow ..	104 Tel.	26,	Rumoured flight of Dalai Lama. Refers to No. 20. Proposed request to Chinese Government would not have any useful result (see No. 30) ..	52
23	India Office ..	..	26,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Indian letter of 7th April. Move of Mission to Gyantse. Relations with Bhutanese ..	52
24	" ..	..	29,	Advance of Mission. Transmits telegram from India of 28th April. Colonel Younghusband strongly advocates moving to Lhasa. Reasons for ..	57
25	" ..	..	30,	Delay in arrival of Amban. Transmits two telegrams from India of 29th April. Correspondence between Colonel Younghusband and Amban, who urges excuses ..	58
26	Mr. Spring-Rice ..	210	28,	Russia and Thibet. Reports conversation with French Ambassador and Chinese Minister (see No. 45) ..	..
27	India Office ..	..	May 2,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Account of Guru incident ..	60
28	" ..	..	2,	Delay in arrival of Amban. Transmits telegram from India of 2nd May. Delay is due to Dalai Lama, who has to consult National Assembly ..	66
29	To Mr. Spring-Rice ..	188A	4,	Conversation with M. Izvolsky (see No. 18). Reports interview with Count Benckendorff. Subject of Thibet touched on ..	67
30	India Office ..	..	5,	Proposed advice to Thibet from China. Refers to No. 22. Informs of telegraphic correspondence with Sir E. Satow ..	68

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
31	India Office ..	..	May 5, 1904	Thibetan reinforcements. Transmits telegram from India of 5th May. Are assembling at Karola. No news from Amban ..	68
32	" ..	..	7,	Attack on Mission at Gyantse. Transmits telegram from India of 6th May reporting. Proposes to authorize further advance (see No. 39) ..	69
33	" ..	..	9,	Attack on Mission at Gyantse. Delay in arrival of Amban. Transmits three telegrams from India of 7th, 7th, and 8th May. Amban has received no transport as yet ..	69
34	" ..	..	10,	Fight at Karola. Transmits telegrams from India of 9th May reporting ..	70
35	To Mr. Spring-Rice ..	190	10,	Russia and Thibet. Informs of conversation with Count Benckendorff, and gives text of Memorandum communicated to him, giving assurances as to policy of His Majesty's Government. Advance of Mission to Lhasa will be authorized (see Nos. 51 and 73) ..	71
36	India Office ..	..	10,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Indian letter of 21st April. Fight at Guru further described ..	73
37	" ..	..	10,	Advance to Lhasa. Transmits telegram to India of 9th May. To make estimate of time, cost, &c., of advance to Lhasa (see No. 40) ..	80
38	Question asked in the House of Commons (Mr. Bryce)	..	11,	Russian communications respecting Mission. No papers to lay ..	80
39	India Office ..	..	12,	Advance to Lhasa. Refers to No. 32. Transmits telegram to India of 12th May. Authorizes to give notice to Amban to that effect. Policy laid down in telegram to India of 6th November, 1903, to hold good ..	81
40	" ..	..	12,	Advance to Lhasa. Refers to No. 37. Transmits telegram from India of 12th May urging. Estimates of reinforcements and time necessary ..	81
41	Acting Consul Litton ..	3 Confidential	Apr. 14,	Journey of Mr. Nichols. Informs of ..	82
42	To Mr. Spring-Rice ..	193	May 13,	Advance to Lhasa. Reports conversation with Count Benckendorff. Does not involve departure from former policy (see No. 49) ..	84
43	India Office ..	..	14,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits telegram from India of 12th May. Military report ..	84
44	" ..	..	14,	Attack at Karola. Captain Parr's servants murdered. Dorjieff at Lhasa. Transmits telegram from India of 13th May ..	85
45	Mr. Spring-Rice ..	242 Confidential	12,	China and Thibet. Refers to No. 26. Reports conversation with Chinese Minister, who deprecates anything detrimental to integrity of China ..	86
46	India Office ..	..	16,	Advance of Mission to Lhasa. Transmits four telegrams from India of 14th May. Amban to be notified of date of advance. Cost of same ..	86

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
47	India Office ..	..	May 16, 1904	Advance of Mission. Transmits telegram from India of 15th May, giving military details	87
48	" " ..	..	17,	Russian support of Thibetans. Transmits telegram from India of 16th May. 1,000 Russians reported north of Phari.. ..	88
49	To Sir C. Hardinge ..	194B	17,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 42. Reports conversation with Count Benckendorff. His Majesty's Government cannot undertake not to depart from policy described in telegram of 6th November	88
50	India Office ..	..	18,	Attack on Gyantse. Transmits telegram from India of 18th May. Mission continuously fired on	90
51	Sir O. Hardinge ..	97 Tel.	18,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 35. Informs of conversation with Count Lamsdorff respecting Memorandum communicated to Count Benckendorff on 10th May. Russian Government do not consider it entirely satisfactory (see No. 63).. ..	90
52	Question asked in the House of Commons (Mr. Flynn)	..	19,	Advance to Lhasa. Chinese Government's assent has not been obtained	91
53	Sir E. Satow ..	123	Apr. 7,	Affairs at Lhasa. Transmits letter from a Chinese resident	91
54	India Office ..	..	May 21,	Advance to Lhasa. Suggests announcement of, to Chinese Government (see No. 59) ..	92
55	" " ..	..	21,	Advance to Lhasa. Refers to No. 54. Transmits telegram from India of 20th May, instructing Colonel Younghusband to notify Amban of advance (see Nos. 59 and 68) ..	93
56	Nil.				
57	Nil.				
58	Nil.				
59	To Sir E. Satow ..	92 Tel.	26,	Advance to Lhasa. Refers to Nos. 54 and 55. To make similar announcement to Chinese Government (see No. 61) ..	95
60	India Office ..	..	26,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Indian letter of 5th May. Account of action at Guru. Siliguri-Rungpo light railway. Movements of the Amban	95
61	Sir E. Satow ..	129 Tel.	27,	Advance to Lhasa. Refers to No. 59. Thinks it best to make no communication to Chinese Government (see No. 70)	103
62	To India Office ..	Secret	27,	Advance to Lhasa. Transmits No. 61 for observations (see No. 66)	103
63	Sir C. Hardinge ..	256	18,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 51. Reports conversation with Minister for Foreign Affairs, who considers Memorandum ambiguous (see No. 64)	103
64	" " ..	103 Tel.	30,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 63. Could not phrase be altered? (see Nos. 73 and 75)	105

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
65	India Office ..	..	May 30, 1904	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Viceroy's letter of 12th May, respecting routes on frontier. Engagement at Zamdang. Mr. Nichols' impressions received from Mr. Litton	106
66	" " ..	..	30,	Notification to Chinese Government. Refers to No. 62. Agrees with Sir E. Satow. Suggests should be made by way of information	112
67	" " ..	..	31,	Present position of Mission. Transmits telegraphic correspondence with Viceroy ..	113
68	" " ..	..	June 1,	Advance to Lhasa. Transmits telegram to Viceroy approving No. 55	113
69	Nil.				
70	To Sir E. Satow ..	04 Tel.	1,	Notification to Chinese Government. Refers to No. 61. To act as suggested in No. 66 as soon as date of advance is announced (see Nos. 71 and 86)	114
71	India Office ..	..	2,	Notification to Chinese Government. Transmits telegram to Viceroy of 1st June, informing of No. 70	114
72	To Sir C. Hardinge ..	224A	2,	Russia and Thibet. Informs of communication to Russian Ambassador, stating that His Majesty's Government disclaim any intention to annex Thibet	115
73	" " ..	139 Tel.	3,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to Nos. 35 and 64. Reservation in Memorandum is indispensable	115
74	Sir E. Satow ..	127	Apr. 12,	Arrival at Lhasa of new Amban. Transmits "Official Gazette" announcing	116
75	Sir C. Hardinge ..	274	May 30,	Reservation of policy of His Majesty's Government. Refers to No. 64. Reports conversation with French Ambassador on subject of (see No. 83).. ..	116
76	India Office ..	..	June 7,	Notification to Chinese Government. Transmits telegram to Viceroy of 2nd June, informing of No. 70	117
77	" " ..	..	7,	Thibetan opposition. Transmits telegram from India of 6th June. Dalai Lama does not intend to negotiate	117
78	Nil.				
79	India Office ..	..	6,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Viceroy's letter of 19th May. Diary of Mission from 18th to 24th April. Two letters from Nepalese Minister. Reasons of Amban's delay	118
80	" " ..	..	8,	Notification to Amban and Dalai Lama. Transmits telegram from Viceroy of 7th June. Thibetans refuse to forward	126
81	" " ..	..	9,	Advance to Lhasa. Transmits telegram to Viceroy of 9th June, authorizing advance on 25th June.. ..	127
82	Nil.				
83	Sir C. Hardinge ..	280 Confidential	8,	Russia and Thibet. Does not attach much importance to report that 10,000 Thibetan Cossacks had been given six months' leave of absence to return to Thibet with their arms and ammunition	128

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

No.	Name.	No.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
84	Sir C. Hardinge ..	106 Tel.	June 14, 1904	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 75. Austrian Ambassador states that Count Lamsdorff is now satisfied with assurances of His Majesty's Government (see No. 84) ..	128
85	To Sir C. Hardinge ..	242	14,	Russia and Thibet. Refers to No. 83. Reports conversation with Count Benckendorff. No truth in "Times" report of Russo-Thibetan Convention. Russian Government satisfied with assurances of His Majesty's Government	128
86	Sir E. Satow ..	135 Tel.	15,	Notification to Chinese Government. Refers to No. 70. Natung made no objection to ..	129
87	India Office ..	..	15,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Viceroy's letter of 26th May. Suspected Russian support of Thibetans in field. Construction of road into Bhutan	129
88	" "	..	20,	Visit of Colonel Younghusband and General MacDonald to Phari. Transmits telegraphic correspondence with Viceroy. Visit did not hinder negotiations	133
89	" "	..	25,	Advance to Lhasa. Transmits telegraphic correspondence with Viceroy, who has authorized deferring advance to 30th June, in order to receive Thibetan Delegates at Gyantse	134
90	Sir C ¹ Hardinge ..	304	20,	Russia and Thibet. Proposal that assurance of His Majesty's Government be communicated to press. Satisfaction of Russian Government	135
91	India Office ..	..	27,	Postponed advance. Transmits telegram to Viceroy of 25th June sanctioning. Latest date to be 10th July	136
92	" "	..	27,	Proposed terms of settlement. Transmits telegram from Viceroy to Colonel Younghusband of 26th June, suggesting draft terms, but informing that these have not yet received sanction of His Majesty's Government (see Nos. 93 and 96)	136
93	" "	..	27,	Proposed terms of settlement. Refers to No. 92. Transmits telegram to Viceroy of 27th June. No suggestion to be made for a Resident at Lhasa. Colonel Younghusband to be very guarded in reference to other proposed terms	137
94	" "	..	28,	Correspondence respecting Mission. Transmits inclosures in Viceroy's letters of 2nd and 9th June. Movements of Colonel Brander's column. Visit of Tongsa Penlop to Mission. Letters from Nepalese Minister. Activity of Dorjjeff	137
95	" "	..	29,	Question of wintering at Lhasa. Transmits telegram from Viceroy of 28th June. Appears impossible	146
96	Sir E. Satow ..	142 Tel.	29,	Proposed indemnity from China. Refers to No. 92. Deprecates	147
97	To Sir M. Durand ..	126A	29,	Policy of His Majesty's Government. Reports conversation with Mr. Choate respecting ..	147
98	India Office ..	..	30,	Advance of Mission. Transmits telegram from Viceroy of 30th June. Thibetan resistance	147

CONFIDENTIAL.

Further Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Thibet.

PART III.

[No. 1.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 2.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 31st March and the 1st April (two), relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 2, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

March 31, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND, telegraphing on 31st instant, reports as follows:—

“Advance was made to-day by our force towards Guru. I was met by Lhasa General, who asked us to retire to Yatung for negotiations. My reply was that for fifteen years we had tried to make a Settlement at Yatung, and I had waited in Thibet for eight months. I said that the Amban had lately been informed by me that Mission was going to advance to Gyangtse, and that I was going to-day to Guru. General MacDonald would have to clear a passage for Mission if they opposed us.

“Thereupon Lhasa General retired and force advanced. I asked General MacDonald to issue orders that, unless Thibetans fired, our troops were not to fire. Thibetans, without (? resistance), cleared out of sangars, and the advance to Guru is now being continued.”

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

April 1, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND telegraphs, on the 31st ultimo, to following effect:—

“Some resistance was offered at Guru, but we have occupied the village, and will establish there an advanced supply depôt, the force returning here in the evening. Our casualties consisted only of a few wounded, of whom only Candler, the correspondent of the “Daily Mail,” is severely hurt; we have none killed. The losses of the Thibetans amount to 300 or more killed and many wounded and prisoners. Amongst the killed are the Lhasa General and another General. The

scene of the fighting was a post which had been recently constructed by them actually on the road; they were surrounded to such a degree that our men were pointing their rifles into the camp over the walls. No violence was used by our men, who showed very great self-restraint; O'Connor told the Lhasa General that if his men would surrender their arms they would be permitted to retire. He, however, persisted in his silly ineptitudes. General MacDonald then ordered our men to begin disarming the Thibetans, who resisted and attacked our troops with swords and with firing. We then returned the fire. This result was wholly caused by the complete inability of the Thibetans, even when our troops absolutely surrounded them, to take in the seriousness of the situation. They were observed to be in possession of three Russian rifles."

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Calcutta, April 1, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegram received from MacDonald:—

"Tuna, 31st March. I moved to Guru this morning to establish a supply depôt at that place, taking the following force with me:—Two guns, No. 7 Mountain Battery, two 7-prs.; 8th Gurkhas; one and a-half companies, Mounted Infantry; three companies 23rd Pioneers; four companies 32nd Pioneers; two companies 8th Gurkhas; machine gun, Norfolk's; and section Field Hospital. We moved out of Tuna at 8 A.M., the ground being covered with snow, about two inches of which fell last night. Colonel Younghusband accompanied me. When we had moved about 4 miles across the plain, we were met by a deputation of Thibetan leaders, who demanded our retiring to Yatung, and threatened trouble if we advanced. Colonel Younghusband replied that we would proceed to Guru, and asked if they were prepared to oppose us, to which no definite answer was given; Colonel Younghusband accordingly asked me to refrain from firing till fired at.

"A large number of armed Thibetans, estimated at about 2,000, were observed on a hill jutting out into the plain some 4 miles short of Guru, where they occupied sangars and a high wall commanding the road. I advanced in attack formation, shouldering the Thibetans off the hill, and outflanking them on the plains, without firing, the troops exercising the greatest restraint. The result was that 1,500 Thibetan troops collected behind the high wall, blocking the road, and refused to budge. They were informed that they would have to lay down their arms, and an attempt was accordingly made to disarm them, a portion of the reserve being moved up for the purpose. The Lhasa leaders then incited an attack upon us, the Lhasa Depon firing the first shot and the Thibetans firing point blank and charging with swords; they were, however, so hemmed in that they could not make use of their numbers, and after a few minutes were in full retreat under a heavy fire of guns, Maxims, and rifles, which caused them heavy loss. The 2nd Mounted Infantry were dispatched in pursuit, and the balance of the troops, reforming, pushed on to Guru. The two eastern Guru villages were evacuated, but the western one was held, and, after being shelled, was taken by the 2nd Mounted Infantry and Gurkhas, the garrison surrendering. This ended the engagement except that the 1st Mounted Infantry continued the pursuit for some miles further. Our casualties are: Major Wallace Dunlop, slightly wounded; Mr. Candler, 'Daily Mail' correspondent, severely wounded; and seven sepoy wounded. The enemy's loss is nearly 500 killed and wounded and 200 prisoners, all their camp and baggage, about 60 yaks and 30 mules, with 2 lingalls and a large number of matchlocks and swords, together with a few breechloaders, two of which were of Russian make. Amongst the Thibetans killed was the chief Lhasa Depon and the Lama Representative of the Golden Monastery; also one Shigatse Depon, whilst the Phari Depon was captured severely wounded. Two companies 32nd Pioneers and the 2nd Mounted Infantry are established at Guru as an advanced post, the remaining troops returning to Tuna by 7 P.M., after a long and trying day, having marched 21 miles and fought two engagements. Fuller details follow. Writing report. All Thibetan wounded have been brought in and are being attended to."

No. 2.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 6.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 4th April (two) and the 5th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 6, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 4, 1904.

AMENDED return of casualties, action Guru, 31st March, with Thibetans, are as follows: Major Wallace Dunlop, wounded severely, lost two fingers; Chandler, dangerously wounded, left hand amputated, besides other serious sword wounds; native ranks, two wounded severely, eight wounded slightly.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 4, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND telegraphs from Tuna on 1st April: "Appears from reports of officers who first approached Thibetan post on road that Thibetans were just commencing to stream away when Lhasa General rode through them and made remain. Troops in clearing sangers on hill-side simply made Thibetans move on, but allowed them to retreat without firing. It was when a report was brought to General Macdonald that Thibetans in the post which actually blocks the thoroughfare were refusing to retreat, though surrounded at point-blank range, that Macdonald and I agreed they must be disarmed. Lhasa General himself tried to prevent disarmament, and shot sepoy with his revolver. This is believed not to be [*sic*, ? to have been] the first shot. The Lama representative of the Gaden monastery was among the killed. He was the most insolent of three Lamas I saw at Guru in January, and a thorough-going obstructionist. I trust the tremendous punishment they have received will prevent further fighting, and induce them at last to negotiate. The ordinary soldiers were before this only half-hearted, and I doubt if Lhasa authorities will be able to induce them to face us again. We shall advance from here in two or three days."

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 5, 1904.

RECONNAISSANCE 2nd April last, ascertained 2,000 (?) more Thibetans were blocking Lhasa road at Hram, but retired to Kolatso hearing Guru defeat. It is believed that Thibetans have retired Gyantse. All wounded doing well.

No. 3.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 8.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copies of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, dated the 17th ultimo, relative to Thibet affairs.

(Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.)

India Office, April 7, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

*Government of Bengal to Government of India.**Calcutta, January 26, 1904.*

IT was reported in October last by Mr. C. A. Bell, Indian Civil Service, Settlement Officer of the Kalimpong estate, on the western side of the Darjeeling district, that good grounds existed for believing that, owing to a mistake made by the Revenue Surveyor in the Survey of 1866-67, which immediately followed the Treaty of Senchula in 1865, a tract of some 70 to 80 square miles of country lying to the north-east of the Kalimpong estate has been ever since wrongfully held by Bhutan which should have been included in British territory. A copy of a letter, dated the 5th October, 1903, from the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, inclosing Mr. Bell's Report on this subject, with inclosures, is herewith submitted.

2. The tract in question, which is bounded as shown in the margin,* is shown in the Survey Department's maps previous to the year 1902 as included in Thibet. In the map published in 1889-90, however, though this tract is still shown as included in Thibet, a note on the map states that "the tongue of land to the south-west of Gipmochi" (which is the tract under consideration) must be reckoned as part of Bhutan. In the maps published in 1902 and in 1903 the tract is shown as included in Sikkim.

3. It having been ascertained that the papers forthcoming in the Bengal Secretariat do not satisfactorily explain existent rights in the tract in question, the case was referred to the Surveyor-General in my letter dated the 15th December, 1903, of which a copy is inclosed; and he was requested to inform this Government when and under what authority this tract was first shown in the maps published by the Survey Department as part of Thibet, and was afterwards declared in the note inserted in the map published in 1889-90 to be a part of Bhutan. The Surveyor-General has replied to these inquiries in his letter dated the 14th January, 1904, of which I am also to submit a copy.

4. It was laid down in Article II of the Treaty of Sinchula that "the hill territory of Bhutan" on the left bank of the Tista, up to such a point as may be laid down by the British Commissioner appointed for the purpose, is ceded by the Bhutan Government. That hill territory was defined in the correspondence of 1865 and 1866, which is cited in paragraph 2 of my letter dated the 15th December, 1903, addressed to the Surveyor-General. It will appear that it was intended to include "the mountain tract which lies between the Rivers Tista and Jhaldaka (or Dichu), and extends northward as far as the frontiers of Sikkim and Thibet" (joint note of General Tytler, Lieutenant-General Bruce, and Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew, dated the 4th October, 1865), and that it was the object of the Government to arrange that Bhutan territory should not in future march with Sikkim.

5. There is nothing on record to show that the survey and demarcation work which was carried out in 1866-67 and subsequent years by officers of the Survey Department was ever approved or confirmed by higher authority. And it appears that, owing to a misunderstanding or misrepresentation on the part of the explorer Rinzing—who reported that that part of the "mountain tract" which is now under consideration belonged to

* North, Sikkim; west, Sikkim; south, Kalimpong sub-division of Darjeeling District; east, Jhaldaka or Dichu River.

Thibet—this area was shown in the early maps of the Survey Department as included in Thibet, and no claim to it has apparently ever been asserted in any practical shape by the local officers of the British Government.

6. In 1889 Mr. A. W. Paul, Indian Civil Service, Deputy Commissioner at Darjeeling, reported unofficially to the Secretary in the Foreign Department that the Gipmochi range was the true boundary between Thibet and Bhutan, and that the area in question belonged to Bhutan. It seems that it was on the strength of this information supplied by Mr. Paul that the corrigendum note to which reference has been made above was inserted in the Survey Department's map published in 1889-90, and that it did not occur to Mr. Paul, or to any one else at the time, that if the tract south of Gipmochi did not belong to Thibet it should have been included in British territory, according to the definition of the boundary approved after the Treaty of Sinchula.

7. The Lieutenant-Governor has no information as to the circumstances in which the tract has been shown in the maps of 1902 and 1903 as included in Sikkim, except what is supplied in the Surveyor-General's letter dated the 14th January, 1904.

8. The Lieutenant-Governor now recommends that the question of asserting, or waiving entirely or in part, the rights which the British Government may possess, but which have not been exercised, in the tract under discussion should be placed—with such instructions as the Government of India may see fit to give—in the hands of the Thibet Frontier Commissioner, who has been for the present intrusted with the conduct of our political relations with Bhutan. It is right to mention that, if the rights of Government in this tract are insisted on, it may be found to afford an easier route than the present route *viâ* the Jeleppla into the Chumbi Valley.

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

Darjeeling, October 5, 1903.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith copy of a Report, with inclosures, from Mr. C. A. Bell, Settlement Officer of Kalimpong, pointing out a serious mistake in what is at present regarded as the boundary of the western portion of Bhutan. It is unnecessary for me to recapitulate in detail the matter set forth in the letter under reference, and I beg, therefore, merely to submit a few comments for your consideration.

2. It is perfectly clear that one of the main objects of Government in realigning the boundary was to interpose a strip of British territory between Bhutan and Sikkim, in order to render it impossible for the Bhutanese to enter Sikkim without passing through either British or Thibetan territory. At the same time it was laid down that the eastern boundary of this intermediate strip of land was to be the left bank of the Jaldhaka (or Dichhu) River from its source onwards. It is to be presumed, therefore, that at the time when the negotiations took place it was believed that the source of the Jaldhaka was to the east of the trijunction point at which the Thibetan and Bhutan-Sikkim territories met; otherwise the two conditions already mentioned would have been mutually excluded. According to the maps which I have consulted, the Jaldhaka has several tributaries near its source, and it is difficult to determine which is the main stream. Mr. Bell, in his tracing, has adopted as the main stream a river-course which is shown in one of my maps as the Chone Chhu. As, however, this is the only river-course which, adopted as a boundary, would demarcate a tract of land entirely cutting off Bhutan from Sikkim, it may be presumed that it was this river-course which was regarded in 1866 as the main stream of the Jaldhaka, and, consequently, that Mr. Bell's tracing correctly shows the tract of land which should, in accordance with the Treaty of 1865, be in British possession, but which actually is in the possession of Bhutan.

3. With reference to paragraph 6 of Mr. Bell's Report, it appears that the surveyors could have been under no misapprehension as to the names of the rivers, for in Mr. Johnston's map the rivers which run along the present boundary are distinctly shown as the Ne-Chhu and Chutung-Chhu, and Mr. Johnston, therefore, clearly did not mistake them for the main course of the Jaldhaka. That the boundary was thus deliberately allowed to leave what was clearly at the time known to be the course of the Jaldhaka would appear to indicate that some orders, which have not been traced by Mr. Bell, must have been passed (subsequent to the original decision) to abandon the

* North and west, Sikkim; south, Kalimpong sub-division of Darjeeling District; east, Jaldhaka or Dichu River.

portion of territory shown in Mr. Bell's tracing; otherwise it is difficult to see how a boundary could have been adopted—and that knowingly, as I have shown—which failed not only to follow the course of the Jaldhaka, but also to secure one of the main objects of Government, viz., to interpose a strip of British territory between Bhutan and Sikkim. If any such orders were passed, they should be traceable among the records of the Government of Bengal or the Government of India, and I would suggest that a careful search be made for them. In any case, the fact that the names of the rivers along the present boundary are correctly given in Mr. Johnston's map militates against Mr. Bell's theory that Bhutan retained possession of the land in question by fraud and collusion; and in the absence of more definite proof upon this point, our claim for the restoration of land, which has apparently remained for thirty-eight years in the undisputed possession of Bhutan, is by no means a strong one. On the other hand, the importance to us of having in our possession another and a more easy route into the Chumbi Valley than that via the Jelap Pass is great, and unless it is found that our right to the territory in question was deliberately abandoned, our claim might, at any rate, be brought to the notice of the Bhutan authorities. It is much to be regretted that the Bengal Government did not accede to the proposal of the Chief Political Officer of the Bhutan Dooars that he should go step by step over the boundary. Had this been done, the present difficulty would probably not have arisen.

4. In conclusion, I beg to submit that much credit is due to Mr. Bell for having brought this matter to light, after its having been lost sight of for so many years.

Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

Mr. Bell to Deputy Commissioner Garrett.

(Confidential.)

Kalimpong, September 23, 1903.

I HAVE the honour to report that there is a very serious mistake in the present boundary-line between the Darjeeling district and Bhutan, the result being that a tract of some 70 to 80 square miles, much of it excellent land, has been wrongly incorporated in Bhutanese territory. I will explain how the mistake arose.

2. On the completion of the Bhutan war in 1865 a Treaty was signed on the 11th November, 1865. In Article II of this Treaty it was laid down that "it is hereby agreed that the whole of the tract known as Eighteen Dooars, bordering on the districts of Rungpur, Cooch-Bihar, and Assam, together with the taluk of Ambaree Fallacotta and the hill territory on the left bank of the Teesta, up to such point as may be laid down by the British Commissioner appointed for the purpose, is ceded to the British Government for ever."

3. General Tytler, Colonel Agnew, and Colonel Bruce, who acted as Commissioners for fixing the boundary, recommended the inclusion, within British territory, of "the mountain tract which lies between the Rivers Teesta and Jaldhaka, and extends northwards as far as the frontier of Sikkim and Thibet." This boundary was agreed to by the Government of India on the 8th November, 1865, and was subsequently communicated to the Bhutanese authorities. On the Chief Civil and Political Officer, Bhutan Dooars, inquiring whether he should go step by step over the boundary, the Bengal Government said that this was not necessary. Accordingly, the boundary was not surveyed at the time, but it was made clear that the left (or eastern) bank of the Jaldhaka should be the boundary up to its source; that thence the boundary should run along the frontiers of Thibet and Sikkim, and that the frontiers of Sikkim and Bhutan should no longer adjoin, but should be cut off from each other by interposing a strip of British territory between them.

4. Soon afterwards—in the season of 1866-67—a topographical survey was made of the newly-acquired hill territory to the east of the Teesta by Mr. E. T. S. Johnson, a Revenue Surveyor. In his Report he states that "a more difficult country ('for a surveying') could not be met with." . . . "Even the few Bhutias I had with me knew little or nothing about their own country," and that the Bhutias would not render the surveyors any assistance. Accordingly, it came about that the surveyors, instead of taking the left bank of the Jaldhaka up to its source as the eastern boundary, took it (and on a midstream boundary) only as far as its junction with the Nechhu, thence up the Nechhu to its junction with Chhutung Chhu, thence up the Chhutung Chhu to the top of Richi La. The trace inclosed shows the country thus wrongly included in Bhutan territory. It is on the scale of 4 miles to the inch. The disputed land is inclosed

within the red line. The boundary as then laid down contravenes the boundary already agreed on in three respects :—

- (a.) The Jaldhaka is not the boundary up to its source.
- (b.) The northern boundary is not Sikkim and Thibet, but Sikkim and Bhutan.
- (c.) Bhutan is not cut off from the frontier of Sikkim.

The map from which the trace is given is one of the north-eastern frontier published by the Surveyor-General's Office in June 1889. It will be noticed from the corrigendum to the map that our territory as mapped by Mr. Johnson was thought to border on Thibet, but this was not really so. This mistake was possibly caused by the Bhutanese to satisfy conditions (b) and (c) above, in the same way as the course of the Jaldhaka was misrepresented (*vide* paragraphs 5 and 6) to satisfy condition (a).

5. I find also by inquiry that, in addition to the survey difficulties instanced by Mr. Johnson in his report, there was another cogent reason for the mistake in the boundary. The landlord of the land in question was one Mimba Kazi, who had been at one time a translator in the Darjeeling Court, and was therefore acquainted to some extent with British methods of administration. Subsequently he incited the Bhutanese to join Sikkim in rising against the British Government, and in consequence of his action had to flee into Bhutan.* During Sir Ashley (then Mr.) Eden's Mission to Bhutan before the war, Mimba had endeavoured to obtain permission to return to Darjeeling, but had not accomplished this. He was, in fact, unable to enter British territory. Under these circumstances, he had the strongest possible incentive for preventing his land from being incorporated into British territory.

6. Accordingly, Mimba Kazi pointed out to the surveyors the Nechhu and the Chhutung Chhu as being the Jaldhaka. That he did so is supported by the testimony of all the villagers of Tanta, the border village on our side, who are old enough to remember the survey. The villagers were then all Bhutias, whose disposition, as is seen from Mr. Johnson's Report quoted above, were uniformly hostile towards us. They were also jungly and ignorant, and in fear of Mimba Kazi, who, as Kazi, was the powerful man of those parts. There was no check on the surveyors, as there would be in the plains, where landlords appear and point out the boundaries which they claim. Here the only landlord was Mimba Kazi, who claimed under Bhutan, who could not at the time live in British territory, and even if he could have done so, yet could not have lived as a landlord under our Government. After the lapse of a few years the Paro Pön-lo, who is and was the practical owner of Western Bhutan, seems to have demanded rent from Mimba Kazi, who is said to have refused it on the ground that the land was really part of British territory. Certain it is that Mimba Kazi was threatening to leave for Darjeeling when he was killed by order of the Paro Pön-lo, on the ground that he was trying to make trouble between Bhutan and the British Government. This is proved by the old Lama of Chhumichhen Monastery among others.

7. The area of the land in question is between 70 and 80 square miles. It includes a large area of land which is as fertile as the best land in the Darjeeling district. It would probably also provide a good route from the plains via the Bengal Dooars Railway over a pass near Gipmochi into the Chumbi Valley of Thibet; this pass being lower than the Jelap, over which the trade route passes at present, and going straight up instead of crossing deep valleys as is the case with the Jelap route. Such a route might be useful for trade and for the transport of troops, if so required. Again, many of our raiyats go into the land in question for grazing and other purposes during part of the year, when they have to pay taxes to the Bhutanese authorities.

8. The fact that Bhutan was now, all these years since the survey, in wrongful possession of the land, should not, I submit, entitle her to retain it. It was so clearly obtained by fraud and collusion as to do away with any right that might be supposed to accrue from long possession. There are no proper boundary pillars on the present line, but only a rough heap of stones at one place, namely, at the junction of the Chhutung Chhu and the Nechu. Such is not enough to constitute a boundary pillar, and at other places along the disputed line there are not even such heaps of stones. On the other hand, my Kanungo, Babu Sasi Bhusan Biswas, who has been of great assistance throughout in this matter, has found that some bottles were placed under the earth to show the boundary on the Jaldhaka line by some officers who went over the boundary after the conclusion of the Treaty, and that some of these bottles are still in their places.

9. This part of the estate not having come under survey during the surveys of 1882 and 1892, these facts naturally did not come to light then.

* Extract from "Story of the Bhutan War," by Dr. Rennie.

10. Perhaps it should also be noted that the villagers of the tract in question, at least four-fifths of whom are Nepaulis, would very much like to come under the British Government. They themselves raised the question, asking why the Jaldhaka boundary had never been carried out, and whether there is any chance of coming under our rule. They are subjected to a good deal of oppression under their Bhutanese Rulers.

11. Under these circumstances I would request the favour of your moving Government to have the boundary rectified, so as to include the portion shown in the trace, and thereby carry out in full the provisions of the Treaty of 1865.

Inclosure 4 in No. 3.

Proceedings of the Honourable the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal during April 1866.

Colonel Bruce to Government of Bengal.

October 4, 1865.

* * * * *

Note on the future Boundary between the Territories of the British Government and Bhutan, and on the posts to be established on the Frontier.

1. WE would recommend that the boundary-line be drawn so as to include within British territory the mountain tract which lies between the Rivers Teesta and Jaldhaka and extends northwards as far as the frontiers of Sikkim and Thibet. We are of opinion that besides this no part of the hill territory of Bhutan should be annexed, except so much as is requisite for the establishment of our military frontier posts.

* * * * *

Inclosure 5 in No. 3.

Government of India to Government of Bengal.

November 8, 1865.

* * * * *

3. I AM directed by his Excellency the Governor-General in Council to remark that the question of the boundary between British territory and Bhutan was intentionally left to a certain extent an open one to the last moment, but that now, after personal consultation between his Excellency the Governor-General and his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, the line proposed by General Tytler, Colonel Bruce, and Major Agnew, has been agreed to except that, whether or not it be decided eventually to have a post at Dewangari of a permanent character, land amply sufficient for the purpose must be reserved. As regards the permanent occupation of Dewangari, the Governor-General in Council will defer deciding for the present, and until he has conferred with his Excellency the Commander-in-chief. Meanwhile his Excellency in Council will be glad to be favoured with the views of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor on this point.

Inclosure 6 in No. 3.

Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew to Government of Bengal.

Buxa, February 26, 1866.

ON my communicating to the Deb Thassi yesterday the intelligence that the guns are now in our possession, and my consequent ability to pay to him, as Agent for the Deb Raja, the first pecuniary grant due under the Treaty, he requested me to tell him what orders were to be issued regarding the future boundary between Bhutan and British territory.

2. I accordingly explained to him that the boundary would commence at the left bank of the Teesta and would march with the Sikkim and Thibet frontier up to the Jaldhaka, the left bank of which river it would follow to a point, hereafter to be determined, somewhere between Tondoo and Sepcha; from whence it would trend eastwards,

following the base of the hills to the Monass, and that to the east of that river the existing Kamroop boundary would be maintained. I further explained to him that no hill lands to the east of Jaldhaka would be annexed, except the lime quarries at Bala and the copper mines in the same neighbourhood, if such were found to exist, together with the land that will be required here, and at Dewangari, for the military positions that are to be held at those places.

3. The Deb Thassi offered a very feeble remonstrance, apparently for form's sake only, to our occupation of any part of the hills, but gave up the point when I explained to him that it was always intended to cut off Bhutan from the Sikkim frontier, and that with regard to Buxa and Dewangari, it was imperative upon us to occupy both places, because the climate of the low lands in their vicinity is destructive to the health of our troops. He admitted very readily the justice and reasonableness of what was said, and seemed to acquiesce in the proposed arrangements. I told him that the exact boundary of both Buxa and Dewangari positions would be mapped, and that a copy would be given hereafter to the Deb Raja, and I tried to convince him that it is not the wish of Government to take more land than is necessary to give us secure and healthy sites and to enable us to change them if obliged to do so.

* * * * *

Inclosure 7 in No. 3.

Government of Bengal to Government of India.

April 18, 1866.

* * * * *

3. IT has since been resolved by the Government of India to adopt the line of boundary proposed by Colonel Bruce and General Tytler, viz., the line of the Jaldhaka River from the Sikkim frontier to the plains, and thence a line to the eastward running close along the foot of the hills, except at Buxa and Dewangiri, where it is to inclose so much of the hills as may be fully sufficient for the establishment of a military post at each. This line of boundary, which is now being laid down by Colonel Agnew, though it differs somewhat from that originally contemplated, inasmuch as on one side it takes in a large tract of hill country between the Teesta and the Jaldhaka, and on the other follows generally the foot of the hills instead of the watershed, fully meets the terms of the Proclamation of November 1864. While it provides effectually for the protection of the frontier in the plains and enables us to occupy a commanding position on the main road from Bengal to the capital of Bhutan, and another, if necessary, on the hills to the north of Gowhatty, it also possesses the great advantage of interposing the British territory between Bhutan and Sikkim, and thus preventing the Bhutias from approaching Sikkim without passing through territory belonging either to the British Government or to Thibet.

Inclosure 8 in No. 3.

Government of Bengal to Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew.

March 15, 1866.

* * * * *

6. IT is not necessary that you should go step by step over the boundary. As regards the hill territory about Buxa and Dewangari, you promise a map shortly, and the boundary between the newly-acquired British territory, lying to the west of the Jaldhaka and Sikkim, will be the same as it was when this territory belonged to Bhutan. The fact that this territory has passed into British hands should be communicated to the Maharaja of Sikkim through the Dewan Cheeboo Lama at Darjeeling, but there seems to be no occasion for taking immediate steps to mark off the boundary-line between this territory and Sikkim, as it follows the course of the Teesta and one of its tributaries to the latter's source and thence the crest of a high mountain range to the source of Jaldhaka, and is probably well known.

* * * * *

Inclosure 9 in No. 3.

Extract from Annual Report of the Operations of the 1st or Darjeeling Revenue and Topographical Survey, by E. T. S. Johnson, Esq., Season 1866-67.

17. THE survey difficulties have already been commented upon in former Reports, and it is not saying too much that a more difficult country could not be met with, as from the absence of inhabitants and the want of any footpaths or roads, it was no easy matter for a person to travel about the Daling Hills; even the few Bhutias I had with me knew little or nothing about their own country, consequently both Mr. Cowley and myself experienced very great difficulty in going about, even hill ponies being perfectly useless. In one instance it took me four days to get to a place 5 miles away; this I accomplished with the utmost difficulty over precipices and snow 8 to 10 feet deep; in fact, from the very great exertion undergone in getting up and down the precipices, I, with a great number of my coolies, suffered much from fever. Another great disadvantage to the progress of work in these hills is the continual clouds and mists which hang about the high ranges. I had to move about for two months to try and observe the few angles that were required to be taken, and then they were observed with the greatest trouble, by watching for an opportunity. Of course my continual moving about gave me a very fair idea of the nature of the country, which was a great advantage in enabling me to delineate the hill feature correctly. . . . Taken on the whole, it is a wild and inhospitable country, and with the exception of milk and butter, no provisions are procurable. What the Bhutias can supply they will not give to Europeans, nor will they render them any assistance. They dislike and hate us, and do not hesitate to show it.

* * * * *

Inclosure 10 in No. 3.

Treaty between the Government of India and the Government of Bhutan.

TREATY between his Excellency the Right Honourable Sir John Lawrence, G.C.B., K.S.I., Viceroy and Governor-General of Her Britannic Majesty's possessions in the East Indies, and Their Highnesses the Dhurm and Deb Rajas of Bhutan, concluded on the one part by Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert Bruce, C.B., by virtue of full powers to that effect vested in him by the Viceroy and Governor-General, and on the other part by Samdoje Deb Jempey and Thimseyrensey Donai, according to full powers conferred on them by Dhurm and Deb Rajas.

ARTICLE I.

There shall henceforth be perpetual peace and friendship between the British Government and the Government of Bhutan.

ARTICLE II.

Whereas in consequence of repeated aggressions of the Bhutan Government, and of the refusal of that Government to afford satisfaction for those aggressions, and of their insulting treatment of the officers sent by his Excellency the Governor-General in Council for the purpose of procuring an amicable adjustment of differences existing between the two States, the British Government has been compelled to seize by an armed force the whole of the Dooars and certain hill posts protecting the passes into Bhutan; and whereas the Bhutan Government has now expressed its regret for past misconduct, and a desire for the establishment of friendly relations with the British Government, it is hereby agreed that the whole of the tract known as the Eighteen Dooars, bordering on the districts of Rungpore, Cooch Behar, and Assam, together with the talook of Ambree Fallacotta and the hill territory on the left bank of the Teesta up to such a point as may be laid down by the British Commissioner appointed for the purpose, is ceded by the Bhutan Government to the British Government for ever.

ARTICLE III.

The Bhutan Government hereby agree to surrender all British subjects as well as subjects of the Chiefs of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, who are now detained in Bhutan against their will, and to place no impediment in the way of the return of all or any of such persons into British territory.

ARTICLE IV.

In consideration of the cession by the Bhutan Government of the territories specified in Article II of this Treaty, and of the said Government having expressed its regret for past misconduct, and having hereby engaged for the future to restrain all evil-disposed persons from committing crimes within British territory, on the territories of the Rajahs of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, and to give prompt and full redress for all such crimes which may be committed in defiance of their commands, the British Government agree to make an annual allowance to the Government of Bhutan of a sum not exceeding 50,000 rupees, to be paid to officers not below the rank of Jungpen, who shall be deputed by the Government of Bhutan to receive the same; and it is further hereby agreed that the payment shall be made as specified below:—

	Rupees.
On the fulfilment by the Bhutan Government of the conditions of this Treaty ..	25,000
On the 10th January following first payment	35,000
On the 10th January following	45,000
On every succeeding 10th January	50,000

ARTICLE V.

The British Government will hold itself at liberty at any time to suspend the payment of this compensation money, either in whole or in part, in the event of misconduct on the part of the Bhutan Government, or its failure to check the aggression of its subjects, or to comply with the provisions of this Treaty.

ARTICLE VI.

The British Government hereby agree, on demand being duly made in writing by the Bhutan Government, to surrender, under the provisions of Act VIII of 1854, of which a copy shall be furnished to the Bhutan Government, all Bhutanese subjects accused of any of the following crimes who may take refuge in British dominions. The crimes are murder, attempting to murder, rape, kidnapping, great personal violence, maiming, dakaiti, thagi, robbery, burglary, knowingly receiving property obtained by dakaiti, robbery or burglary, cattle-stealing, breaking and entering a dwelling-house and stealing therein, arson, setting fire to a village, house or town, forgery or uttering forged documents, counterfeiting current coin, knowingly uttering base or counterfeit coin, perjury, subordination of perjury, embezzlement by public officers or other persons, and being an accessory to any of the above offences.

ARTICLE VII.

The Bhutan Government hereby agree, on requisition being duly made by, or by the authority of, the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, to surrender any British subjects accused of any of the crimes specified in the above Article, who may take refuge in the territory under the jurisdiction of the Bhutan Government, and also any Bhutanese subjects who, after committing any of the above crimes in British territory, shall flee into Bhutan on such evidence of their guilt being produced as shall satisfy the local court of the district in which the offence may have been committed.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Bhutan Government hereby agree to refer to the arbitration of the British Government all disputes with, or causes of complaint against, the Rajahs of Sikkim and

Cooch Behar, and to abide by the decision of the British Government; and the British Government hereby engage to inquire into and settle all such disputes and complaints in such manner as justice may require, and to insist on the observance of the decision by the Rajahs of Sikkim and Cooch Behar.

ARTICLE IX.

There shall be free trade and commerce between the two Governments. No duties shall be levied on Bhutanese goods imported into British territories, nor shall the Bhutan Government levy any duties on British goods imported into or transported through the Bhutan territories. Bhutanese subjects residing in British territories shall have equal justice with British subjects, and British subjects residing in Bhutan shall have equal justice with the subjects of the Bhutan Government.

ARTICLE X.

The present Treaty of ten Articles having been concluded at Sinchula on the 11th November, 1865, corresponding with the Bhutea year Shim Lung, 24th day of the 9th month, and signed and sealed by Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert Bruce, C.B., and Samdoje Deb Jimpey and Themseyrensey Donai, the ratifications of the same by his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General in Council, and by their Highnesses the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, shall be mutually delivered within thirty days from this date.

(Signed) H. BRUCE, *Lieutenant-Colonel,* (Seal.)
Chief Civil and Political Officer.

(Signed) In Debi Nagri. (Seal.)

(Signed) In Bhutia language. (Seal.)

This Treaty was ratified on the 29th November, 1865, in Calcutta, by me.

(Signed) JOHN LAWRENCE,
Governor-General.

(Seal.)
(Signed) W. MUIR,
Secretary to Government of India.

January 25, 1866.

Inclosure 11 in No. 3.

Government of Bengal to Surveyor-General in India.

Calcutta, December 15, 1903.

WITH reference to the letter from your office dated the 28th October last, and in continuation of my letter dated the 27th idem, regarding the boundary between Bhutan and Kalimpong (Daling) subdivision of the district of Darjeeling, I am directed to state that the papers which are forthcoming in the Bengal Secretariat do not satisfactorily explain existent rights in the tract between the boundaries, marginally noted,* lying to the north-east of the Kalimpong subdivision and measuring about 80 square miles, which, by the final orders passed in the survey operations following upon the Treaty of Sinchula in 1865, it was apparently intended to include in British territory. The following information is all that can be obtained on the subject from the records in this office:—

2. A reconnaissance of the tract was made in January 1865 by Captain H. H. Godwin-Austin, of the Survey Department, who, in paragraph 3 of his letter dated the 17th January, 1865, to the address of the Commissioner, Bhutan Duars (copy inclosed), recommended that the boundary in this part “should follow the main ridge and the Sikkim territory from the Rishir peak to the well-defined and well-known one of Gypmochi, and thence in a south-easterly direction to Betso, and on to the pass and ridge north-east and east of Chemoorchi,” &c. But in a joint note dated the 4th October,

* North and west, Sikkim; south, Kalimpong Sub-division of Darjeeling; east, Jhaldaka River.

1865 (copy inclosed), General Tyler, Commanding North-Eastern Frontier Brigade; Colonel Bruce, Officiating Chief Civil and Political Officer, Bhutan Duars; and Colonel Agnew, Civil Officer, Bhutan Field Force, proposed that the boundary-line should be drawn "so as to include within British territory the mountain tract which lies between the Rivers Teesta and Jhaldaka and extends northward as far as the frontiers of Sikkim and Thibet," and that, "besides this, no part of the hill territory of Bhutan should be annexed, except so much as is requisite for the establishment of our military posts." These proposals were accepted by the Government of India in the letter from the Foreign Department dated the 8th November, 1865 (copy inclosed). Subsequently it was made clear, in the letter from this Government to the address of the Chief Civil and Political Officer, Bhutan Duars, dated the 15th March, 1866 (extract, paragraphs 7 to 9 whereof, was forwarded to the Surveyor-General, with indorsement, and copy of which is herewith inclosed), that the boundary proposed in the joint note by General Tyler, Colonel Bruce, and Colonel Agnew should be adhered to, and that, in accordance with this decision, the boundary-line to the eastward of the Jhaldaka "should commence from a point on the left bank of that river at the foot of the hills, and that the direction should be along the foot of the hills to the extreme east of the frontier, including no part of the hill territory of Bhutan but what may be absolutely necessary for the establishment of frontier military posts at Buxa and Dewangri." The exclusion from British boundary of the Bala or the Chamoorchi position was specially ordered; and as regards the boundary between the newly-acquired British territory-line to the west of the Jhaldaka and Sikkim, it was observed that there was no occasion for taking immediate steps to mark off the boundary-line, as "it follows the course of the Teesta and one of its tributaries to the latter's source, and thence the crest of a high mountain range to the source of Jhaldaka, and is probably well known." The Chief Civil and Political Officer was desired to submit a map marked with a line showing the general direction of the boundary from the Teesta to the Bor Nuddee, including the hill territory between the Teesta and Jhaldaka and the military positions of Buxa and Dewangri. In his letter dated the 23rd March, 1866 (copy inclosed for ready reference), the Surveyor-General suggested that the operations of Lieutenant Strahan in the Eastern Duars, combined with those of Captain Austin (apparently those undertaken in January 1865), should furnish a map such as had been called for by Government, and that on this map the Chief Civil and Political Officer should be able to draw a line showing the general direction of the boundary from the Teesta to Bor Nuddee, for the information and further orders of Government. A copy of the Surveyor-General's letter was forwarded to the Chief Civil and Political Officer, with an indorsement from Government dated the 23rd March, 1866. In a letter dated the 18th April, 1866 (copy inclosed), this Government reported to the Government of India in the Military Department that the boundary-line was being laid down by Colonel Agnew, and that although it differed somewhat from the line originally contemplated, inasmuch as on one side it took in a larger tract of hill country between the Teesta and the Jhaldaka and on the other followed generally the foot of the hills instead of the watershed, it, *inter alia*, possessed the great advantage of interposing British territory between Bhutan and Sikkim, and thus preventing the Bhutias from approaching Sikkim without passing through territory belonging either to the British Government or Thibet.

3. A survey of the Daling subdivision was made by Revenue Surveyor Mr. E. T. S. Johnson in the season of 1866-67, but no papers are forthcoming to show whether the tract which forms the subject of the present discussions was included in that survey, or whether that survey was ever confirmed by proper authority. The boundary east of the Jhaldaka was surveyed in the same season by Mr. J. H. O'Donel, of the Revenue Survey Department, and boundary pillars were constructed; this line was redemarcated during the period 1877-80, and again in 1892, and is now marked with distinct pillars. The operations undertaken during 1877-80 and in 1892 were, however, confined to the line east of the Jhaldaka, and the correspondence on the subject throws no light whatever on the position of the line along that river and west of it.

4. The old correspondence of 1866-67, to which reference is made above, clearly shows that the cardinal principle which the Government at the time had in view was to arrange that Bhutan territory should not in future march with Sikkim. The tract now in question could not therefore at the time have been intentionally allowed to continue as part of Bhutan. Sheet No. 7 N.W. of the North-Eastern Trans-Frontier Series, published in 1889 and corrected up to 1890, shows this tract as part of Thibet; but from the corrigendum note entered in the sheet it would appear that it was about that time ascertained that the western boundary of Thibet, near the 89th degree of longitude, ends at Gipmochi, whence the boundary runs approximately in a north-east direction to

the Miru La, and that, consequently, the tongue of land to the south-west of Gipmochi (which is identical with the tract now under discussion) does not form part of Thibet. The corrigendum note inserted in sheet No. 7 stated that the tract forms part of Bhutan, but it is not apparent whether any inquiry preceded this correction.

5. The Lieutenant-Governor wishes to know (1) when and under what authority the tract in question first came to be shown in the maps as part of Thibet, and (2) was afterwards shown as part of Bhutan. I am accordingly to request that you will be good enough to cause a careful search to be made in your office for any papers which may throw light on these points, and that you will favour this Government with any further information bearing on this important question.

Inclosure 12 in No. 3.

Major Fleming to Government of Bengal.

Calcutta, January 14, 1904.

WITH reference to the correspondence ending with No. 78, dated the 11th January, from the Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the address of the Surveyor-General, I am directed to reply as follows to the queries contained in paragraph 5 of the letter dated the 15th December, 1903, from the Chief Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Surveyor-General in India:—

The country to the south-west of Gipmochi appears to have been originally shown as Thibetan territory on the authority of the explorer Rinzing's reports and the late Colonel Tanner's "Sketch Map of Sikkim, with Parts of Thibet, &c." During 1889, from information communicated by Mr. Paul, C.I.E., received through the Foreign Office, it appeared that this area was really a portion of Bhutan, and a note was inserted on the map to this effect. No change was, however, made in the boundaries, as it was hoped a surveyor could shortly be spared to accurately map the boundary between Thibet and Bhutan. It was, however, found impossible to accomplish this, and the sheet remained in the state described until 1902. During that year Lieutenant-Colonel (then Major) Longe, who was Officiating Surveyor-General during Colonel Gore's absence on leave, appears to have been in communication at Simla with, and received verbal instructions from, the Foreign Office on this matter. Acting presumably upon these, he issued orders for the preparation of a new edition of Sheet No. 7 of the North-Eastern Trans-frontier series, in which the area in question was included in Sikkim, and the above-mentioned note, which thus became inaccurate, was removed. The orders were illustrated by a copy of the map, on which alterations required were specified by red pencil notes in Colonel Longe's own hand, and, in addition to the change already mentioned, included the deletion of the northern boundary of Bhutan, which now remain undefined, &c.

Inclosure 13 in No. 3.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

Fort William, February 9, 1904.

I AM directed to forward, for your information, a copy of a letter from the Chief Secretary to the Government of Bengal regarding the boundary between British territory and Bhutan, in the neighbourhood of the Gipmochi Peak and the upper waters of the Dichu River.

Inclosure 14 in No. 3.

Government of India to Government of Bengal.

Fort William, March 5, 1904.

I AM desired to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated the 26th January last, reporting the circumstances under which it is believed a mistake was made by the Revenue Surveyor in the survey which followed the Treaty of Senchu La in 1865, as a result of which a tract of country, some 70 square miles in area, to the north-east of the Kalimpong estate, has been excluded from British territory, and included at different times in Thibet, Bhutan, and Sikkim.

2. In reply, I am to state, for the information of the Government of Bengal, that a copy of the papers forwarded by you has been sent to the British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Affairs for information, and with a request that he will favour the Government of India with his opinion on the case.

It would certainly appear, from the information supplied by you, that the block of territory referred to ought to have come to us from Bhutan in 1866; but several points still remain to be cleared up, which can best be settled by inquiry on the spot; an opportunity for such inquiry has now occurred in connection with the examination of possible alternative routes between British India and Thibet, and I am to inclose, for the information of his Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor, a copy of an office Memorandum which has been sent to the Military Department of the Government of India on the subject of the deputation of certain officers to investigate the country in the Di Chu Valley, and between there and the Amo Chu.

3. His Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor, having agreed to attach Mr. C. A. Bell to this party, it seems to the Governor-General in Council to be desirable that that officer should be detailed to inquire into the present circumstances of the tract which forms the subject of your letter under reply. I am to request, therefore, that, with his Honour's permission, Mr. Bell may be directed, when he can leave the survey party, to proceed to the area in question, and ascertain who the inhabitants are, whence they come, and when, what revenue, if any, they pay, and to whom, and generally to investigate their actual status with reference to Sikkim, Bhutan, and the British Government. The Government of India will be obliged if his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor will be so good as to cause Mr. Bell's report upon these points, and upon any other matter which may come to his notice as affecting our claims to this area as tending to elucidate the mistake made in delineating the border in the first instance, to be transmitted, as early as possible, to the Government of India, together with the opinion of the Bengal Government upon the results of the inquiry, and their bearing upon the question of ownership.

Inclosure 15 in No. 3.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, March 7, 1904.

BHUTAN Envoy has handed Walsh permit sealed with red official seal of Dharma Raja for survey and construction of road up either the Di Chu or Amo Chu. The red seal had been specially sent for as making permit more formal. Envoy has been given the subsidy of 50,000 rupees. He has asked to come and see me again before leaving on the 10th to have more information about the Thibetan negotiations. He also wishes me to tell him whether Bhutan should pay this year's tribute to Thibet or not. I shall tell him that is a matter for their own decision. He further says Tongsa Penlop is anxious to come and see me; but as Timpuk Jongpen has already come, does not like to without an invitation from me. This I will give. Envoy has also expressed hope to see Walsh in Bhutan, when this Thibetan affair is satisfactorily settled.

Inclosure 16 in No. 3.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

(Confidential.)

February 22, 1904.—Minimum temperature zero.

The Timpuk Jongpen returned to Phari, where he proposes to await the Bhutan subsidy of 50,000 rupees now on its way from Darjeeling. Mr. Walsh also returned to Phari.

February 23.—Minimum temperature plus 4 degrees. A thick mist at sunrise which cleared off about 9 o'clock. Hot morning, temperature rising to 100 degrees in the sun.

February 24.—Minimum temperature plus 2 degrees. Bright, warm morning. Cirrus clouds blowing up from the south-west, high over head.

February 25.—Minimum temperature plus 10·8 degrees. Still, bright morning. Cirrus clouds still coming from the south-west. There are rumours afloat that the Thibetans have decided to attack our camp, and that the date fixed is the 15th of their

first month, or on the 2nd March which is full moon. Large reinforcements are said to have been brought up to Guru and the neighbourhood.

February 26.—Minimum temperature plus 21·5 degrees. The warmest night we have had for a long time. Light clouds still drifting up from south-west.

Captain O'Connor rode out with a small reconnoitring party of mounted infantry under Lieutenant Bailey to try and verify the rumours of reinforcements at Guru. The party rode to within a quarter of a mile of the camp, and carefully counted the tents. No change could be perceived in the camp, and the number of the tents appeared about the same as previously reckoned. The Thibetans swarmed out to look at the party, and presently some 100 or 200 men streamed out from one flank with the intention apparently of cutting off the party from their road home. The party, however, mounted and trotted past them, and Captain O'Connor dropped behind to speak to some mounted men, who said they were Captains and wanted to know what the party had come for.

Mr. Hayden left on a short trip to Chu-gya and the environs of Chu-mo-lha-ri.

February 27.—Minimum temperature plus 8 degrees. Bright morning. Cold wind from south. Heavy clouds over Pow-hun-ri to the west.

Further rumours of an attack. Some cavalry and 500 regular soldiers from Lhasa are said to have been moved up close to Guru.

February 28.—Minimum temperature plus 8 degrees. Warm, bright morning. Rumours heard from natives during the week—

(a.) That the Thibetans are fully determined to attack us here (probably on the night of the 2nd and 3rd March), and are moving up troops for the purpose. It is said that their plan is to send 1,000 men round to the south to cut us off from the Tang La. That 1,000 men will move up the valley to our north and attack us from over the hill in that direction, and the remainder (estimated at 2,000) will advance across the plain. All the soldiers have sealed a document to the effect that they will on no account run away, and that, if they do, their throats are to be cut.

(b.) It is reported that the new Amban is detained in Lhasa owing to the refusal of the Thibetans to supply him with transport.

(c.) The incarnation of the late Regent, who was Abbot and incarnate Lama of the wealthy Lhasa monastery of Ten-gye Ling, is said to have reappeared in the Dalai Lama's family. This will give the Dalai Lama virtual control of this influential monastery and of all its wealth and landed property.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Colonel,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Thuna, February 29, 1904.

Inclosure 17 in No. 3.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

(Confidential.)

Darjeeling, March 7, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 5th March, 1904.

2. It is reported that a so-called incarnate Lama has arrived at Gantok from Thibet, having been allowed to pass through Khamba Jong without any hindrance. The man's name is said to be Shedey Talku. I have written to the Political Officer of Sikkim, asking him whether the report is true, and, if so, why the man has gone to Gantok.

3. Several reports have reached me as to the activity being displayed by the Thibetans in massing troops near Guru, and as to the probability of an attack being made very shortly. It has also been reported that 300 Bhutanesse troops have been collected just over the frontier near Pemala.

4. The following is a translation of an extract from the issue of the Gurkha-Patra (a vernacular paper published in Khatmandu) of date 11th Falgun, corresponding to 11th February:—

“The Commander of the Thibetan forces has informed Colonel Younghusband that he must return towards Yatung, and that, if the Mission remains at Thuna or advance, they will be sorry for it. Thibetan troops, including cavalry regiments, have reached Guru from Lhasa, and the Thibetans are now behaving badly. The Mission know this, and also that they are likely to be attacked shortly, and Colonel Younghusband has fortified his camp. It is believed from the reports of inhabitants of Thuna that the

threats of the Thibetans are not empty, and that the English Mission will be attacked as soon as it leaves Thuna, whether to advance or retire. It is said that there are some Russian soldiers with the Thibetans."

5. A Chinaman, who has arrived at Kalimpong from Pipithang, informed my confidential Agent there that the new Amban, by name Yudarin, arrived at Lhasa from Peking on 12th February last: it was not known whether he intended to go and meet the British Mission. The same man had heard that the Chinese Government had issued orders to the Thibetan Government to come to a peaceful arrangement with the British, but he believed that the Thibetans had determined to resist the further advance of the Mission by force.

6. I have no further information to report this week.

Inclosure 18 in No. 3.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ravenshaw to Government of India.

Camp vid Segowlie, March 6, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter, dated the 7th February, 1904, I have the honour to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a translation of a letter, dated the 18th Fagoon Samvat 1960, addressed by the Prime Minister to the Four Kazis of Lhasa.

2. I beg that two printed copies of the translation may be supplied to me.

Inclosure 19 in No. 3.

Prime Minister and Marshal of Nepal to the four Kazis of Lhasa.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

I HAVE received your letter dated Poukh Sudi 1st, on the subject of the frontier dispute between the British and the Thibetan Governments, and was glad to hear from you all your views about it, set forth with due regard to the union existing between the Government of Nepal and that of Thibet. In the amity produced by the union of pure hearts, it is quite proper that there should be an exchange of open and frank communication. Going minutely through all the facts of the case as stated by you, and giving them my full and careful consideration, I found that the views entertained by you did not very well tally with the opinions I had formed on it. I have stated the same herein and am confident that you, who have great prudence, would, after sound deliberations, follow the right course without blindly adhering to waywardness, and bringing about a speedy settlement, dispel from my mind the anxiety which I feel on your account.

With reference to your remark that, although the Thibetan Government had never been moved by any insincere motive, the British Government, having acted fraudulently since the year 1945 S.E. on some flimsy pretext or other, the arrangements made by China through the then Amban Rhinsui with the British, with reference to a tract of land which had all along belonged to Thibet without referring the matter to the Thibetan Government whose land it was, had not given satisfaction to the Thibetans, and had been left pending, allow me to say that it is a fact well known to all that in Samvat 1945 the Thibetan Government having sent a force and occupied Lingtu, a place about 12 miles inside the Sikkim frontier, the British Government endeavoured to induce the Thibetans to retire from it by peaceful measures, but as the latter declined to listen to reason, the British had to dispatch a small force in the spring of 1947 S.E. to compel their withdrawal, when a fighting ensued in which the Thibetans after losing many men were driven back into the Chumbi Valley, and that subsequently the Convention of 1949 S.E. was concluded and the trade regulations of 1952 S.E. were made. The tide of events was then very much in favour of the British to lay hands upon the Thibetan territory, if they were so inclined, but this they did not do. When we see that they, evidently standing only for their right cause, did not take an inch of your land nor demand any war indemnity from you, how can we attribute fraudulent motives to them and say that they have deviated from the path of justice?

After a lapse of fifteen years, to plead that you are not bound by a Treaty or Convention which was entered into with the British, and on your behalf by the Chinese

Government through their Amban at Lhasa, is not a thing which appeals to common sense. During the negotiations which led to the conclusion of the Convention it was said that the Sathay Kazi and one other Thibetan official were also present, and it goes without saying that any protest which your Government might have desired to make could have been made while the negotiations were still in progress, or immediately after the Convention was concluded. The absence of such protests on the part of your Government at the time gives you no ground to say now that it was not accepted by you. What stands out most prominent is the fact that it is a serious mistake on the part of your Government born from and brought up under the fostering care of China, to say that the arrangement made by her, your constant protector and benefactor, on your behalf, is not at all binding on you. Should you disavow her authority to conclude arrangements on your behalf, I would commend to your serious consideration whether or not it stands to reason to appeal to and argue on the strength of the inscribed stone pillars set up by the same Government of China to demarcate the boundary.

Regarding the statement that the British have violated the understanding existing among the three Governments of China, Thibet, and Great Britain by bringing forcibly armed forces inside your territory to Khambajong, I have to say that your contention would have been quite reasonable, had they come with the intention of occupying that place. So far as my information goes, I understand that difference arose between you and the British, the latter demanding the fulfilment of the Treaty obligations, while you showed an utter indifference to it, and thus the relations between the two were anything but satisfactory, which indicated every possibility or even probability of matters coming to a head if things were allowed to take their own course. Consequently the best thing that could have been desired under the circumstances, was the discussion on and the settlement of the points at issue in a peaceful and friendly manner, when there was yet time for it. I see no reason to say that the British were actuated by any other motive than this. The difference in approaching you in a friendly spirit and in making an advance for seizing your territory is so great as the heaven is from earth. Besides it was also reported that the Chinese Government and the Potala Lama as well, had acquiesced in the appointment of Khambajong as a place of meeting. Had you in all sincerity come forward promptly to make the desired discussion and come to a definite understanding, the British would not have had cause to linger on in your territory after the business was over. What you have been harping on is that you would not accept the said Treaty, and when on that account the British offered to discuss the disputed points and came forward to meet you after having waited long patiently, you had not a reasonable or a satisfactory word to speak to them except saying "Off, away from here," pointing out at the same time a place much further down the border fixed by the Convention or Treaty—a conduct which was apparently quite improper, and looked very much like an offer of great insult to such a big Government. Never think that such an indiscreet and impolitic conduct on your part would turn out to your advantage. So far the British are evidently guided in their actions by the sole object of having the conditions of the Treaty fulfilled and to find in you a friendly neighbour. Your attribution to them of an inclination towards an invasion and occupation of your territory, is not quite consistent with their friendly attitude which they have all along preserved towards you even when their patience had been too much taxed by your misconceptions and undesirable behaviour. Ready at hand as they always had in their Indian Empire lakhs of troops armed with excellent weapons and military stores worth crores of rupees, they could have, if they were so inclined simultaneously poured in their forces into your territory by the Khambajong and Phari routes, and those that lie to the north of Assam and Burmah, instead of showing such a great forbearance, and continuing to make friendly overtures for the discussion and settlement of the points in dispute, by meeting with you at some convenient place.

Regarding your remarks about their having come with an armed force, true it is that in the ordinary course of business such a thing would have been unnecessary. Very likely your perversity towards them roused the apprehension in their minds of rashness on your part, to provide against which they might have been obliged to take a small escort with them. It cannot for a moment be believed that they have ever entertained a thought of conquering your territory with such a small number of men. Never, however, allow the idea to cross your mind of crushing down the small escort by mere odds. Small though it is, it is strong enough for their self-defence, and to repel attacks of any number of your men. Should you be inclined to be guided by a friendly advice, I warn you against striking the first blow and bringing in a serious calamity upon your country, since, if hostilities begin, the formidable force that would be mobilized against you will also have to be taken into account. Taking all the circumstances of the case into con-

sideration, I am inclined to believe that the wrong course which you have been following in your dealings with such a big Government forebodes nothing but danger upon you and your country. I need not impress upon you here of the greatness of the British Power; but far be it from me to say that you should give in to them even in your right cause simply because they are great and powerful. What I mean to say is, that, let not a course as might be the cause of your own utter ruin be followed by assuming a defiant attitude towards such a mighty power without any sufficient grounds for you to stand on. As it is only proper and desirable that in the long existing friendship between the Ghurkha and Thibetan Governments, which are united together like brothers, there should be open, frank, and cordial exchange of ideas between them, I have written this to you. So it is for you too to take the whole thing in the same spirit in which it is given, and give evidence by your actions of your appreciation of the friendly advice given to you.

With an open heart I have one thing more to communicate to you. For some time past news appeared now and then in the newspapers from various parts of the world about visits of Thibetan Missions to Russia. On this subject I had once written a letter, dated the 8th Bhadra Badi (Friday), 1958 S.E., to your predecessors, the late four Kazis, inquiring whether there was any truth in the report. In reply, I was assured by them in their letter, dated the 5th Mangsir Sudi (Monday), 1958 S.E., that the report was quite incorrect, and that they were circulated in the newspapers only with a view to bring about a rupture between us. Frequent reports continued to appear in the newspapers, which were corroborated by the statements of the Thibetan visitors to this place, that the Chheni Khembu, afterwards promoted as the Khendechhega, who formerly belonged to the Dhaibung Gumba, and was, and still is, a personal attendant on the Potala Lama, had been repeatedly travelling to and fro between Lhasa and Russia, taking presents from the Potala Lama to the Czar and *vice versa*, and that he was establishing his influence in the Government of your country by having hoodwinked the monks high and low with profuse gifts and money presents; that he was a Russian subject or a creature of Russia who had secret communications or concern with her; and that he had been trying to impose upon the Thibetan Government by holding out false hopes to them. Besides, it was subsequently found out here that on one occasion he passed *incognito* through Kathmandu, Nepaul, in the month of Baisakh 1958 S.E. on his way to Russia. At my instructions, our Representative there had occasions to talk several times on the subject with the late Kazis, viz., on the 8th Bhadra Sudi, 13th Aswin Badi, 11th Kartic Badi, 1st Chatra Badi, of Sambat 1958, and 27th Bhadra, Sambat 1960. Every time the said Kazis flatly denied of any Thibetan Mission having ever been sent to Russia, saying that they could never have concern with the Russian infidels. They, however, had to admit that they were quite unaware if the Chheni Khembu *alias* the Khendechhega had gone there of his own accord, misrepresenting the name of the Potala Lama, and to promise that when he returned to Lhasa inquiries would be made on the matter. Nothing, however, was done when the Khendechhega came back from his trip, and so our Representative had to broach the question again with the said Kazis who, in the last interview which took place on the 27th Bhadra, 1960 S.E., on the subject, again promised to demand an explanation from him for his conduct. Again, the newspapers published an account of what a Japanese named Ekai Kawaguchē, who had passed about two years at Lhasa, passing himself off as a Chinese physician, had heard and seen during his stay there, in which it was stated that the Thibetan Government have concluded a secret Treaty with Russia, and exchanged presents with the Czar through one Buriat Mongol, *i.e.*, the Khendechhega; that the year before the last, 300 camel loads of presents were received from Russia, among which were some rifles which he saw with his own eyes, a complete set of vestments of a Bishop of the Russian Greek Church—cloth of gold garments embroidered with precious stones, and a tall cap sewed with pearls; and that the Potala Lama did not know that the Russians had a religion different from his own, and so forth. Similar reports received at various times from various sources strongly point out that the Khendechhega has been paying visits to Russia, and as he is said to be a man of great influence there, it might be that your Government is not quite unconcerned with his movements. I wonder whether it ever occurred to you, who lay such a great stress in saying that your religious principles would be violated by having concern with outsiders, to find out who the Khendechhega was by birth, what was his behaviour, and what makes him to keep secret concern with the Russian infidels. I should consider it very desirable for you to scrutinize over his past and present conduct. I write this to you because I have reasons to doubt that your conduct in your present dealings with the British, your powerful neighbour who can in a short time concentrate lakhs of

troops at Lhasa, is guided by false hopes held out to you, and that the probable adviser is no other than the Khendechhega himself. I see it quite clearly that a great calamity would befall on you should you allow yourselves to be deceived by the advice of one like him. To look to Russia for assistance, which lies hundreds of miles away, through difficult hills and passes and solitary deserts, and over whom the Japanese have been gaining signal victories in the war which is at present going on, and of which you must also have heard of, and unnecessarily assume a defiant attitude towards your close and powerful neighbour, is a thing which I cannot but look with astonishment and displeasure. So, while expressing my full confidence in you that you are above the intrigues of any mischief workers, I hope to hear from you in detail his past history, the object he had in view in misrepresenting the name of the Potala Lama in Russia (if, as stated by the late Kazis, he was not an emissary of the Thibetan Government, whether or not, as a Government servant, he could do such a thing with impunity, and whether it is advisable to allow him to remain in Thibet holding a high post. As a matter of course our Representative there should have obtained informations from you and reported to me all about the doings and movements of the said Khendechhega, and the presents, &c., said to have been brought by him from Russia; but as he did not do this, I am in the dark to make out whether it was due to the secrecy observed by you with him or to his failure of duty in making full inquiries from you on the subject and make reports thereon. It may not be out of place for me to state here that the spirit of the Treaty existing between us does not warrant any disguised conduct on your part with us.

While dwelling on the topic referred to in the above paragraph, I may cite here as an example that the same thing happened in Cabul (Afghanistan) some twenty-three or twenty-four years ago, which you also must be aware of. The King (Ameer) of Cabul under similar circumstances, refused to come to an understanding with the British, who thereupon sent thousands of their troops, conquered the country of Cabul, took the King prisoner, and, as it was not their intention to permanently occupy the country, installed one of the friendly Sirdars to the throne and came back. Beware that Thibet may not have to pass through the same fate, if not worse.

As you say that Ghurkha and Thibet, being like two brothers, each should help the other, and that the stipulation of the Treaty be observed to our mutual advantage. I have communicated to you in detail all what I consider to be the most beneficial thing to you at this juncture. Please comprehend it well and represent the same to the enlightened, wise, far-sighted, and divine Potala Lama. I earnestly hope that ere long I shall have the satisfaction to hear from you that the frontier dispute with the British has been discussed and settled in an amicable manner, without any further delay, thus averting the danger impending upon you and your country by your mode of doing business with them and that, giving peace and happiness to all living beings, the administration of your country is going on well and smoothly.

Dated the 18th Fagoon (Monday), Sambat 1960.

Inclosure 20 in No. 3.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.)

Calcutta, March 9, 1904.

PLEASE refer to paragraph 6 of Walsh's letter to you, dated the 25th February. Government of India consider that arrangements should, if possible, be made to evacuate the chapel in the Phari Fort and locate the hospital elsewhere.

Addressed Colonel Younghusband and repeated Walsh.

Inclosure 21 in No. 3.

Mr. Walsh to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Phari Jong, March 10, 1904.

YOUR telegram 782 E.-B.

Have informed Officer Commanding. Arrangements are being made to evacuate chapel in Phari Fort and remove hospital elsewhere.

Inclosure 22 in No. 3.

Mr. Walsh to Mr. Bell.

(Telegraphic.)

Phari Jong, March 10, 1904.

TIMPUK JONGPEN says that Sipchu Kazi will withdraw all opposition when shown sealed permit of Bhutan Government. He has received no orders from Tongsa or Paro Penlop to prevent construction of road, but would naturally say he had their orders to prevent entrance foreigners. Have directed Ugyen Kazi join you at Kumai. He has already started. General unable to depute escort from here. Suggests escort should be obtained, if considered necessary, from Buxa. Addressed Bell; repeated Foreign.

No. 4.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 5th April, relative to Thibet.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, April 9, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 5, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND wires from Tuna 3rd April last:—

"I have received despatch from Amban in reply to mine. He says he was most anxious to come and meet me on his first arrival, but Dalai Lama refused him transport. He now intends to come and meet me as soon as possible. In view of Thibetan obstinacy, he says there is no help for it but we must go to Gyantse, though Dalai Lama has written to him that we should go back to Yatung. Messenger who brought this saw Thibetans flying from fight in abject terror, but no enemy met. I have written to Amban giving him short account of fight, saying I shall be in Gyantse in another week's time, and hope to meet him with high Thibetan officials there to make a settlement and prevent further bloodshed."

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 5, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram in the Military Department, dated 5th April last.

Mission arrived Guru 4th April last without opposition. Chinese military officers arrived at Guru with a message from Amban asking us retire, and reported Thibetans at Lhassa gathering to oppose.

No. 5.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 8th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, April 9, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 8, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegram received from Younghusband, dated Guru, 4th April:—
 "Ma, Delegate from Amban, in place of Ho, Chao, and Li, arrived here from Lhasa, with usual request that we should return to Yatung. He says he saw 200 Thibetan troops between here and Gyantse."

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 8, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND, telegraphing from Kalatso on the 6th April, reports that a Lhasa Major, who is in hospital there, informed him that at engagement at Guru Thibetans had orders not to fire, but were told that if they retreated, or did not stop us, they would have their throats cut. He believes this is probably correct account. There are no signs of serious opposition between Kalatso and Gyantse. There are several villages in the neighbourhood of Kalatso whose inhabitants, including women, are now returning to their homes. They are friendly, and are bringing in fodder, on payment.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 8, 1904.

THIBET. Macdonald moved to Chalu 5th April, established post there, and reached Kalapangko 6th April. Mounted infantry on reconnaissance discovered about 300 Thibetans at Samuda, 13 miles beyond Kalapangko, who opened fire. No casualties.

No. 6.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 9th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, April 11, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 9, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND reports Amban Delegate Ma says the property of Generals and Lama killed at Guru has been confiscated by Lhasa Government because of their failure to stop us, and that 1,000 Thibetans are collected 13 miles beyond Chalu, and reinforcements are hastening up, but he is unaware if their intention to fight is serious.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 9, 1904.

THIBET. Macdonald reached Salu* 7th April. Enemy retired to position 8 miles to the north of Kangma.† Thibetan casualties, Samuda: killed, six; wounded, three.

* 10 miles north of Kalatso.

† 3 or 4 miles north of Salu.

No. 7.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 12.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Calcutta, dated the 24th March, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, April 11, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General, India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chumbi, March 14, 1904.

SNOW continues. Passes closed for men and animals for the first time. Convoy with supplies and wood for one month reached Thuna 12th, and returned safely Phari 13th in spite of snow.

Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Foreign; and Political, Bengal.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Pheri Jong, Thibet, March 15, 1904.

Thuna, March 15.—Macdonald telegraphs:—

“In reply to your letter, dated 8th, received yesterday, if communication(s) obligatory, can move 31st March. If we temporarily abandon communication(s) beyond Kala Tso and requisition for supplies (for) Gyangtse, as I suggested in January, can move 18th. In this case probably garrison of 600 men, one gun, two Maxim guns, rations for six days' transport are necessary. The delay is entirely due to non-arrival in time of Punjaub ekkas.”

I have already told Macdonald I am prepared to put on pressure at Gyangtse, as I did at Phari, to prevent officials interfering with people spontaneously selling supplies. That supplies are procurable there and people willing, may be taken for granted. About 7,000 or 8,000 Thibetans may be met with on way and at Gyangtse. Of these, about 1,000 armed with Lhasa rifles, rest with match-locks and spears. There are also ten crude cannon. Neither people of country, nor Chinese, nor Bhutanese are actively hostile, and I see no reasons why communication(s) should not be temporarily abandoned. I have telegraphed to Macdonald my own opinion, and asked him to be prepared to move on 18th from Chumbi Valley, unless he hears to the contrary from Government. My own recommendation is that a move should be made on 18th from Chumbi Valley.

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Phari Jong, Thibet, March 16, 1904.

Thuna, March 16.—Following telegram, dated 14th, from Macdonald:—

“Following telegram just received from Chief:—

“‘It is not desired that your force should run any risk from want of arrangements, but should move as soon as Younghusband considers these sufficient.’”

"Shall we temporarily abandon communications or not, as date and arrangements depend on this decision?"

I have telegraphed to Macdonald:—

"We can temporarily abandon communications, but please make special arrangements for heliographic signalling."

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

(Confidential.)

February 29, 1904.—Minimum temperature, plus 8 degrees. Bright, still morning.

Two messengers rode up from the Guru camp to ask us not to take any more sheep from the peasants. They were told that we paid liberally for the sheep, and that the peasants had no objections to selling to us, but that, if the Lhe-ding Depon preferred to do so, he could himself make arrangements to supply us with what sheep we required.

Mr. Wilton returned from a short shooting trip in the Kong-bu Valley.

March 1.—Minimum temperature, plus 8·5 degrees. Bright, clear morning. The average minimum temperature during the month of February was plus 1·1 degrees.

Mr. Hayden returned from Chug Ya.

A convoy loaded with wood, &c., came in from Phari.

March 2.—Minimum temperature, plus 5 degrees. Bright, clear morning.

The empty convoy returned to Phari.

March 3.—Minimum temperature, plus 5 degrees.

March 4.—Minimum temperature, plus 12 degrees.

March 5.—Minimum temperature, plus 8 degrees. Snow fell during the night to a depth of about 1½ inches. Bright, cloudless morning.

March 6.—Minimum temperature, plus 11·5 degrees. Bright, clear morning, with wind from north-north-west.

Rumours.—Native reports say that the Lhasa regular soldiers are still encamped in the neighbourhood of Kala Tso, and that they have now been reinforced up to their full strength of 1,000. They are said to have ten cannon with them. The levies from Eastern Thibet, to the number of 10,000, are reported to be at Gyangtse.

The Chinese couriers stationed here state that they have received instructions to make a room ready for the Secretary Jao, who is expected to arrive shortly with a message from the new Amban. The old Amban has left Lhasa on his return journey to China.

The weather is growing warmer every week; and except for the wind, which blows violently every day from 10 or 11 in the morning to sunset, the days are very pleasant, the thermometer rising to 52 degrees or 55 degrees.

(Signed)

F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Colonel,

British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Thuna, March 7, 1904.

Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

Mr. Walsh to Colonel Younghusband.

(Confidential.)

Camp Phari Fort, March 10, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, the result of the interview which the Thimpuk Jhongpen had with me this morning. The interview, which lasted about an hour, was held, as on the previous occasions, in a tent on the plain, and a guard of honour of half a company of the 8th Gurkhas were present as on the previous occasions.

2. After compliments, I thanked the Thimpuk Jhongpen for his letter regarding the permission to construct necessary rest-houses for native travellers and merchants along the course of the road to be constructed through Bhutan (a copy of which has been forwarded to you with my letter of the 9th instant). He said that the permission had not been included in the original permit, as he had not understood that it was asked for;

but the matter could be arranged in the settlement of the terms when the road was constructed.

3. I then informed him that I had received a telegram from Mr. Bell, the Deputy Commissioner of Jalpaiguri, who was going to accompany the officer deputed to survey the course of the road, that the Shibchu Kazi would not allow them to enter Bhutan, and said he had received orders from the Tongsa and Paro Penlops to prevent the construction of the road. He said that this must have been before the arrival of the permit, and that the Shibchu Kazi would at once withdraw all opposition when he was shown the permit bearing the Bhutan Government seal. He said, further, that Shibchu Kazi had received no orders from the Tongsa and Paro Penlops to prevent the construction of the road, but that as the land is in Paro, he could naturally say that he had their orders to prevent foreigners entering the country. He was certain that no opposition or obstacle would be offered as soon as the permit was shown.

4. I then informed him with regard to the question of the usual present of seven cases of wine and salary of the retinue who accompanied the officer deputed to receive the subsidy, which he had referred to at his last interview (*vide* paragraph 5 of my letter, dated the 6th March, 1904), and that it would be very difficult to bring cases of wine here to Phari, and that much expense had been incurred in bringing the subsidy this long distance, but that in lieu of the cases of wine and the amount usually paid as salary of retinue, I was authorized by you to give him a present of 100 rupees. He thanked me very much for this, and said that he had been unwilling to mention the usual present of the wine and salary at all, but that as it had been a regular custom, he was afraid that, if he did not call attention to its omission on the present occasion, the Bhutan Government might think he had failed in his duty.

5. I then informed him, with reference to his questions at our last interview as to where it was intended to open the market with Thibet (*vide* paragraph 7 of my letter dated the 6th March, 1904), that 100 years ago the English had a market with Thibet at Shigatse, but that where it would now be was not yet decided, and would be settled when the Amban and Shapes were deputed and negotiations could be carried on; but that in any case it would not continue to be at Yatung as at present. He laughed at the mention of Yatung, and said it had always been an entirely unsuitable place for a market.

6. I then informed him that the Mission would shortly be moving on from Thuna, and that transport was urgently needed, and asked if he could pass orders for transport to be sent in from Bhutan, for which liberal rates would be paid. He replied that in Bhutan all transport is by coolies, and that there were no yaks in Bhutan. That there are few ponies, and they are only used for riding and not for draft, and that oxen similarly are only used for ploughing and not for draft, and that he did not suppose there were more than 300 mules available in Bhutan, but that on his return he would give orders that whatever mules were available should be sent to Phari for transport.

7. As regards supplies, he referred to the orders he had already passed that all rice brought in from Bhutan was to be made over to Ugyen Kazi or his agents, and sold by them to the Commissariat (as already reported in paragraph 7 of my letter dated the 25th February, 1904), and that a large quantity had already been so brought* in. He said, however, that the Bhutanese had complained to him (1) that they had to pay 4 annas a maund commission to the Commissariat Babu, who weighed the rice; and (2) that, whereas they used at first to get paid for a maund of rice for 18 "dres" (a Bhutanese measure) now 20, and even up to 25, "dres" were taken as a maund. I told him that I knew that all payments were made by the Commissariat officer himself, so did not know why the Bhutanese should pay the commission they complained of to the Commissariat Babu, and also that I was not aware how the amount of rice that went to a maund could vary, but would inquire into both these complaints.

8. I then informed him, with reference to his request that the chapel ("Lhakhang") of the Phari Fort should not be occupied (*vide* paragraph 6 of my letter dated the 25th February, 1904), that I had just received orders from Government that the chapel should be evacuated, and the hospital accommodated elsewhere in the fort. He expressed his thanks for this consideration shown.

9. He then asked me whether it would not be better for the Tongsa Penlop to defer his visit until the arrival of the Amban and Shape from Lhasa, as he could not be of any use as a mediator while there were only the present officials with the Thibetans, who were not representative, and were also unwilling to treat. He said that the Tongsa Penlop would necessarily come with a large following, and that unless his visit had some

* The amount of rice brought in from Bhutan is 1,297 maunds up to date.

results, it would be an unnecessary hardship on the Bhutanese subjects, who would have to supply provisions and transports for him on the way. I said that I would inform you of what he said, and let him know your reply.

10. I asked him whether he would accompany the Tongsa Penlop when he comes. He said he should like to do so, but did not think the Bhutanese Council would allow both of them to be absent from the country at the same time, as one of them was necessary to carry on the duties of the Deb Raja and government of the country.

11. I then asked him whether the Paro Penlop could not carry on the duties of the Deb Raja and the Government. He said that the Paro Penlop remained at Paro, and was not conversant with the duties of the Government, and added that, though the Paro Penlop was nominally equal to himself, yet the Paro Penlop had to give him presents and salaam ("de-bu") when they met, just as the Jongpen of Punakha had to give presents and "de-bu" to the Paro Penlop when they met. So that he himself was really regarded as the Paro Penlop's superior, and in the absence of the Tongsa Penlop would probably be required to remain in the country.

12. I then wished him good-bye, as he is returning to Bhutan to-morrow, and hoped that he had been comfortable at Chatsa Monastery throughout his stay there. He said that he had, and expressed his thanks for the arrangements that had been made for him. He also expressed the hope that, as he considered me his friend, he should see me again either here or in Bhutan at some future date.

13. There was a driving snowstorm all through the interview, and the snow even drove into the tent where we were sitting.

14. I will submit separate Report, after inquiry, regarding the matters mentioned in paragraph 7.

Memorandum.

Copy forwarded to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, for information.

(Signed) E. H. C. WALSH,
*Assistant to British Commissioner for Tibet
Frontier Matters.*

Camp Phari Fort, March 10, 1904.

Inclosure 6 in No. 7.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ravenshaw to Government of India.

Camp vid Segoulie, March 14, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 6th March, 1904, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, five letters, dated respectively the 24th, 24th, 25th, 31st December, 1903, and the 12th January, 1904, from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa to the Prime Minister, regarding Thibetan Affairs.

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I have to report to your Highness that since the last few years the Nepalese traders here had stopped the practice of sending yak tails and wool towards Nepal on account of the opening of the Darjeeling route for trade which left no margin of profit to them. An order lately issued by the Thibetan Government, totally prohibiting the export of these articles into British territory, closed this new route to trade. Consequently, our Newar traders had bought up some 300 or 400 loads of these for exportation into Nepal. To dispatch these they were negotiating with the Thibetan porters, known as Dhalawal Chhorkarbas, to fix a rate of wages for their carriage down to Kuti, when the Thibetan police office, known as Nonsyal, intervened, and prohibited the Dhalawals, or porters, from carrying these things, on the ground that the articles taken away by the Newar traders find their way into British territory. This was duly brought to my notice by our said traders, whereupon I called at the Kasyal office, and in an interview which I had with the Kazies, told them that it had long been the

custom of our traders and merchants to export and import all sorts of merchandise, whether they be diamonds, pearls, or other jewelry or cash, cloths, or other petty things, and that it was not with a little surprise that I heard of an order issued by the Nonsyal office prohibiting the exportation of yak tails and wool by our traders in Nepal; that I could not believe that this order, which was in contravention of the Treaty existing between the two Governments, had emanated from the Kasyal office; that it was quite improper that the cases containing articles of merchandise belonging to our traders should have been stopped; and that it was desirable that the Kasyal office should forthwith issue orders to remove obstacles in the dispatch of the goods.

The Kazies assured me that they had never issued any such order, which might go against the long-standing arrangement and the Treaty existing between the two Governments, which were united together like brothers, nor had any such idea ever crossed their mind.

They went on to say that, owing to the present misunderstanding with the British Government, the Thibetan Government had issued an order prohibiting the exportation of all the articles until some settlement was arrived at, and that it might be that the Nonsyal, under the apprehension that with the cases belonging to the Nepalese merchants some wrong-headed Thibetans might smuggle some cases of their own with a view to take them towards Darjeeling, had issued such order.

The Kazies then asked me to warn our merchants not to allow any such smuggling on the part of the Thibetans, and promised me that the said Nonsyal office would be instructed the very next day to remove the obstacles in the dispatch of the goods belonging to our traders, after the matter had been briefly represented also to the Potala Lama.

The next day an order was accordingly received by the Memon of the said office, who, I heard, having summoned the Chhorkarbas, *i.e.*, the Thibetan porters, into his presence, caused them to sign a bond holding themselves liable to suffer any punishment as might be inflicted upon them by the Thibetan Government, should they be found to have smuggled along with the Newar traders' goods for Nepal, any cases intended to be taken to the Darjeeling side, permitted them without any further hinderance to carry towards Nepal, the cases containing yak tails and wool, &c., belonging to our traders.

At the request of our said traders to grant them permits from me in the name of any Thibetan authority on the way to whom it might concern, requesting them to allow the things to pass without let or hinderance, I have been issuing such permits, mentioning therein the names of the traders and the number of cases contained in each consignment.

Dated the 10th Pous, Thursday, Sambat 1960, corresponding with the 24th December, 1903.

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhassa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your Highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for your Highness' information.

Sintagay, a clerk, says:—

“The Amba paid a visit to the Potala Lama, and told him that he would go to the boundary to discuss and settle the boundary dispute with the British, for which he wanted one of the Kazies to accompany him. While promising to do the best he could to protect the interests of Thibet by obtaining the best terms for them as might be practicable, he expressed a wish to be furnished with a paper from the Chhongdui Council, setting forth the terms of the arrangement that would be most acceptable to the Thibetan Government, be also the highest concession that they were prepared to make, if a settlement could not and arrived at, according to their first wishes.

“A despatch has also been received by the Amba from His Majesty the Emperor of China, directing him to proceed to the frontier to discuss and settle the pending Indo-Thibetan frontier dispute, as he was well conversant with all the facts of the same, and there appeared to be a likelihood of some delay in the arrival of the new Amba at Lhassa, on account of his having had to travel a long distance. The Amba sent a Memorandum to the Potala Lama, informing him of the receipt of the above despatch, which has made it imperative on him to proceed to the frontier, towards Phari, without delay, for which he wanted necessary arrangements to be made to provide him with horses and transport animals, and to depute one of the Kazies to accompany him. The Amba also selected

the Chinese officers and men who were to accompany him, and warned them to be in readiness to start.

"On Saturday, the 5th Pous, the Kazies called at the Yamun, and told the Amba that in the matter at hand the British, to begin with, did not care to confer with the Dhaibun and Dhuikchhemu, whom the Thibetan Government had deputed for the purpose, but deviating from the rules of justice, forced their entrance into their territory with guns, rifles, and troops, and took their position at Ghambajhong, and that even now they were having recourse to forcible measures, which were not at all compatible with justice, all of which they needed not to reiterate, as he (the Amba) himself was fully aware of them; that the British Bharadars, who had come to the frontier, did not appear to be his peers; that as it was a case of aggression, pure and simple, on the part of the British, no definite settlement could ever be expected to be arrived at, even by his going; on the contrary, it would simply be giving useless troubles to the people on the way for providing horses and transport animals; that the Thibetan Government was prepared to bear anything that might befall on them in this matter of pure British aggression.

"The Amba replied that when such an order has been received from the Emperor he must start without delay for the frontier, and asked the Kazies to arrange for the deputation of one among them (the Kazies), and for providing him with horses and transport animals, also a paper from the Chhongdui Council, as desired by him in his interview with the Potala Lama the other day.

"Subsequently, the Thibetan Government sent a verbal message through one Lochawa (who knew both the Thibetan and Chinese languages), to the Amba, asking him to prepare himself a paper, setting forth the terms on which he intended to have the dispute settled, and send the same to them, on receipt of which they would proceed to make necessary arrangements for horses and transport animals for his journey. The Amba was very angry when he received this message, and sent a verbal reply by return, stating that since it was not for the sake of pleasure he intended going, he would demand a written declaration from the Thibetan Government to the effect that they have, on their own responsibility, stopped him from going to the frontier in spite of the order received from the Emperor of China. Four or five days have now elapsed since then without any reply to the Amba's Memorandum referred to above, or any other verbal message from them. They are, however, continually pouring in troops to the Phari side. Fools as they are, they are bringing in troubles to the people.

"Since the time of the late Heintarin Amba, Gnatong, a place on the Phari side was made a military outpost, where there were stationed 100 Thibetan Sepoys under one Rupun, and 40 Chinese Sepoys under a Fapoon to look after the interest of Thibet on the frontier. Recently the British forces, some 3,000 in number, have advanced by way of Chhomphel avoiding Gnatong, and are encamping in an open ground at a place called Limma Tham, which lies a few hours' journey up from Phari. The Thibetan Sepoys and the Rupun, who garrisoned the outpost at Gnatong, finding that the British have advanced up leaving them behind, beat a hasty retreat by night to Pharijhong. This information was received by the Amba, who has sent instructions also to the Chinese troops of the place, to go to Phari and there avoid by any means a rupture between the two parties by explaining to the British that he (the Amba), too would soon come to discuss and settle the dispute."

Of the 1,000 Sepoys who were assembled here, 500 have been sent by the Thibetan Government in the direction of Phari, each provided with two pieces of Thibetan Mohars (silver coin) to purchase corn meal, about 100 tollahs of ghee and a little tea. They were also supplied with tents of long cloth made here during the last summer, at the rate of one tent for every ten Sepoys, and with gunpowder, bullets, and matches sufficient for sixty rounds each, which the Sepoys themselves had prepared as ordered. The chief officers of the country to which they belonged had orders to supply provisions (corn meals) to them sufficient to last for two months, and consequently these officers have also sent corn meals at the rate of one load and in some cases half a-load for each Sepoy. Each of the Thibetan Sepoys, as a rule, fired in the air before they marched on their journey. People here say that the whirlwind that past just on the eve of their departure was not a good omen.

A Simpun (servant) of Chikhiap Khembu says that the Khendechhega, who had been on a mission to Russia, is at present in charge of the chief treasury of the Potala Lama, and that he is all in all with him, and is his greatest favourite. The same informant says that the request of the late Kazies, who are imprisoned at Norpulinka to be permitted to wear their winter coats made of skin, was rejected, and that it was said

that when their trial was over, two of them would be kept in confinement at a place called Pharankha, and the other two at some other place.

A clerk of Nechang says that a question of curtailing the unnecessary establishment expenditure of the Teep Arsenal is under contemplation of the Chhongdui Council, in which the Sathay Kazy is charged with extravagance.

A report is current that Memon Thamay, who went to Sopando, Taya, Lhajhong to raise Sepoys at these places, has been told by the local people that, while they were ever ready to intercept any foreigners that would come through their part of the country they could not undertake to do the same thing in other parts, as it was for the people of that part of the country to intercept the foreigners passing their country.

The Fapoon, who was here at Lhasa, started on the 6th Pous, Sunday, to relieve the Fapoon stationed at Domo, whose rank and salary are higher than that of the former. It is reported that the new Amba Yutarin will arrive here in the month of Magh.

Lochawa, the Mongol, who was said to have been sent by the Potala Lama to Russia has not yet returned. I have no news at present of the northern side.

The said Sintagay says:—

"On the evening of the 9th Pous, Wednesday, an urgent despatch was received by the Amba from the Chinese officers stationed on the Phari side, stating that at about 3 in the afternoon of Pous Sudi 2nd, some 3,000 British officers came up to Phari. The Amba instantly conveyed this intelligence to Norpulinka through one Munshi Lochawa adding that the Thibetan Government might also have received the news through their own officials, and drawing their attention to his Memorandum which was yet unanswered, and to the gravity of the situation. The reply, which the Amba received from the Potala Lama to this message, was to the effect that the day after and the fourth day after from that date being their festival days known as Gnernpu Gujom, there would be no business done. When this festivity was over a consultation would be held and the decision would be communicated to the Amba. At this the Amba expressed his surprise at the folly of the Thibetans, who could think of putting off such an important business on account of their festivity even when the situation has become so serious."

Dated the 10th Pous, Thursday, Sambat 1960, corresponding with the 24th December, 1903.

Translation of a Letter (written in cypher) from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to report to your Highness that during the interview which I had with the Kazies at the Kasyal on Tuesday, the 8th Pous, I had also the following conversation with two of the Kazies who were then present.

I.—Have you made any move to follow the advice given you by our Maharaja on the subject of your boundary dispute on the Phari-Ghamba side, and have you dispatched a reply to His Highness' letter?

The Kazies.—Although it was not a matter which directly concerned himself, it was very good and kind of the Maharaja, having due regard to the long-standing friendship existing between the two Governments, to explain to us beforehand the difficulties that might arise afterwards. It was also very good of you, who had been long in this country to speak with us plainly, and give out your views to us for the welfare of our country. But we are quite helpless in the matter. Last year, too, one of our Dhaibuns and Duikchhemu and Hotarin were deputed as Representatives of the Thibetan and Chinese Governments respectively to confer with the British on the boundary dispute. It was simply proper for the British to hold the boundary Commission at a place on the boundary established by His Majesty the Emperor of China, in the 59th year of Chhyanglung, but they forcibly entered our territory with guns, rifles, and troops, and held a fortified post at Ghamba Jhong. They are arguing with us on the strength of a paper (Convention) executed by Heintarin Amba without the knowledge or consent of the Thibetan Government. Now the policy of their Government, which is so great, has been one of brute force in all their dealings with us. There is asaying among us, which says that, unless all the facts are revealed, mercy cannot be evoked even from a merciful heart. Consequently we have of late laid all the facts of the case before his Highness the Maharaja in a letter which we dispatched the other day. Will you also please represent to his Highness all what we have told you in a favourable light?

I.—We are your friends. Sweet but misplaced words from us will not be productive of any good to you in the long run. It is to the cause of justice that every one should bow, so it is nothing but proper for us to speak such words as would remain steady against all proofs and be of benefit to you. What I say is that you have been owing allegiance to His Majesty the Emperor of China for many generations. The Amba here at Lhasa is his Representative, deputed here to look after Thibetan affairs. It will ultimately be considered a mistake on the part of the Government of Thibet to acknowledge some of his arrangements as binding upon it and disavow others. Please consider deeply these facts which might turn out of disadvantage to you hereafter, and let not your policy be directed in such a way as to bring about troubles to your people unnecessarily. Consider also your own strength and the time you are in and move very cautiously. The British Power is not a small one. Should a just and proper course be not followed in dealing with them, they can send lakhs of their troops, well equipped and provided with all necessaries. I have therefore given you all my views on the subject in my conversation with you the other day, and I should consider it very desirable to come to an understanding with the British in accordance with the advice given you by the Maharaja.

The Kazies.—It was with due consideration to our welfare that his Highness has favoured us with the advice. We will take it to heart and will be guided by it as far as may be practicable in our business. But as we have already told you, the British, having adopted an aggressive policy with us, have forcibly violated the boundary established by the Emperor of China, in the 59th year of Chhyanglung, we also had to hold the Chhongdui Council and adopt a course which would meet with the approval of the Potala Lama and the people in general. War is a thing which is fraught with troubles to all living beings, and as such we would avert it by every possible means. But the British have been dealing with us in such a high-handed manner that their conduct has become almost intolerable.

I.—So far as my information goes, I believe they (the British) are working quite systematically. What you have just said will have no meaning here. It will have its meaning when you (Kazies) go forward to discuss the matter. There is a proverb which says that even tigers do not devour those who look them full in the face. And again, fire burns are healed by holding them again against the fire. So I should consider it advisable for you to proceed to meet the British, discuss the matter with them and come to an amicable settlement. If this be not done and your dilatory habit give a chance for a scuffle between the two parties, complications, which it will be difficult to imagine, may arise, and will make it difficult to mend matters. I need not say more about this, as you yourselves know it very well.

The Kazies.—Yes, what we had to represent to his Highness the Maharaja, we have done so in our letter despatched the other day. The advice which his Highness and yourself have given us will be followed as far as may be practicable.

Dated the 11th Pous, Friday, Sambat 1960, corresponding with the 25th December, 1903.

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your Highness, in the following lines, the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for your Highness' information.

Sintagay says:—

“On receipt of a communication from the Chinese officials residing at the Phari side to the effect that the British having made their appearance at the top of a hill known as Dhamla further up from Phari, the Chinese Dhan Tale proceeded to meet them and persuaded them to return towards Phari, saying that it would be a source of troubles also to the Chinese if they made such a sudden advance into Thibetan territory, and that the Amba was expected to arrive there to carry on the negotiations in about two weeks' time, as an order had already been received under his personal seal desiring them to keep the lodging and other necessaries ready for him against his arrival, which they produced before the British officers to substantiate their statement; that, accordingly, the British officer, Colonel Younghusband, agreed to retire with his troops towards Phari from the said hill, which was about half a-day's journey up from the place named, saying that he would be satisfied if the Amba would come in two weeks to meet him

to discuss the boundary dispute; and that it was therefore essential that the Amba should go there soon. The Amba decided to go even though the Thibetan Government did not provide for him horses and transport animals, and had instructed the Chinese Jhakunchhay to collect horses and transport animals from the Dumgyaso side, making an advance of 2,000 rupees Thibetan mohar pieces (silver coin) for the purpose, when on the 17th Pous a deputation from the Chhongdui Council, consisting of its principal members and headed by the new Kazies, waited upon him and made a representation to the effect that the Amba was fully aware of the unbearable high-handed and aggressive conduct, &c., of the British towards Thibet; that as the British appeared to be inclined to have recourse to forcible measures, no definite settlement could be expected from them of the pending questions even by the presence of the Amba, who would simply be slighted by them; that they would therefore beg of him not to go; and that they would, by every possible means, with folded hands and in the most submissive manner once more make the last appeal to the British. The Amba replied that as he had received an order from His Majesty the Emperor of China to proceed to the frontier and bring about a peaceful settlement, he could not but go, and asked that if they were so much against his going, whether they could venture to say that notwithstanding the order from His Majesty they would not let him go, and that they would accept the whole responsibility of it themselves. The deputation promptly replied in the affirmative, saying that they would answer for any censure that might be passed upon him by the Emperor and persisted strongly in desisting the Amba from going for the present, prophesying that he, too, would be put in a very awkward position should he go there, and that he might go afterwards if found necessary, but that, for the present, they would never agree to his going. This plain and energetic reply from the deputation caused the Amba to countermand his order for the collection of horses and transport animals from the Dumgyaso side. So the Amba is not going now. That he should have thus allowed himself to be carried away by the words of the Thibetans, acting in direct opposition to the Emperor's order, is a thing which may make one to presume that there will be a fighting between the British and the Thibetans, and it will have to be seen what will be the fate of the Amba, who dares to disobey the orders of him whose salt he takes."

Sunagyabu, a clerk, says:—

"I hear of a report current at Norpulinka that when detailed information of the advance of the British on the Phari side was received by the Potala Lama from the Thibetan officers deputed to the frontier, he was said to have made a remark that he would not care even though they might proceed up to Gyanchi, as Thibet will be duly avenged."

A clerk of Nechang says:—

"The Chhongdui Council has taken very much to heart the troubles which the British have given to Thibet, and are bent upon to do the best they can against the British. It has decided to send troops after troops as thick and close together as the plumes of birds, and has laid this proposal before the Potala Lama. Consequently orders have been sent to the officers who were already sent to raise soldiers in distant districts to take their respective quota of men to the Phari side."

The Thibetans are at present very busy every day holding the Chhongdui and Kadui Councils.

Dated the 17th Pous, Thursday, Sambat 1960, corresponding with the 31st December, 1903.

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your Highness, in the following lines, the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for your Highness' information.

A clerk of Nechang says:—

"The British from India having advanced towards Phari Jhong, crossing the Chinese and Thibetan outposts, Keepu, the Rupun Dharbun, residing at Gnatong, beat a hasty night retreat to Phari Jhong. Colonel Younghusband, with the British troops, made his appearance at the top of a hill, known as Dhamla, further up the said Jhong, when the

Chinese Thonlins meekly protested against any such British advance, begging him to retire from there and asserting that it was a question of life and death to them (the Chinese officials). They also produced before him a written order from the Amba, bearing his own seal, to prepare lodging and other necessities for him, which, they say, was a sure sign of his coming there soon. On the British officer inquiring the date by which the Amba and the Thibetan Kazies could be expected there he was told that it would be in about two weeks' time. He then withdrew to Phari. There the local Jhompons in their turn came to earnestly entreat him to withdraw down to the boundary, stating that when they would make representation to the Thibetan Government, high officials to confer with him on the boundary dispute would at once be deputed. One of the British officers, a Lieutenant by rank, then spoke of his having heard of the "Jhong" being garrisoned by a large number of Thibetan Sepoys. The Thibetan officials most solemnly assured the British that there were no Thibetan troops inside it. This, however, did not convince the British, who wanted to see personally if the statement made was correct, and to this the simple Thibetans agreed. The said Lieutenant with ten or twelve Sepoys then entered the Jhong, and finding after careful observation that the place was devoid of Thibetan Sepoys, expressed a desire to call in his superior officer, the Colonel, who might not be satisfied with or put faith in his report, to convince him of the validity of the statement made by the Thibetans. He made a signal with a flag from the terrace of the building there, at which all at once some 200 British Sepoys rushed in, occupied the Jhong, and threw away into water all the stores belonging to the Thibetan Government. The Chhongdui Council is now discussing the question of inflicting a heavy punishment on the said Jhampon and Dhaibun for their inability to persuade the British to stop their advance further up from Gnatong, and for allowing the British troops to enter the Jhong in the manner described above."

The Interpreter attached to the Teep arsenal says :—

"At present the Jhompons of Phari is occupying a wing of the Jhong, while the Lheting Dhaibun, who was deputed from here, is in a house at the foot of the Jhong with fifteen or sixteen of his retainers. These Thibetan officers are not allowed to communicate with each other without the express permission of the British officer. The Thibetan conscripts raised from different villages and known as Dhuima is at present at a place called Kalapathan, a day's journey up from Phari. The 500 Sepoys sent from here the other day are at Gyanchi. The Chharong Daibun, having been appointed to be one of the new Kazies, was summoned to Lhassa. He has reached a place called Nagarchi on his way to this place where he was stopped by an order from the Thibetan Government, instructing him to stay on to the Gyanchi side to look after the State affairs there, and to carry on business there in accordance with the instructions that might be received from the Thibetan Government. Accordingly he has returned towards Gyanchi. I heard this bit of news from Chitung Kusyo, the officer in charge of our arsenal."

A clerk of Yamun says :—

"The Thonlins had told the British officers that the Amba might be expected to be at Phari to discuss the boundary question in about two weeks' time. Now the British officers, while saying that although three weeks have elapsed since then without the Amba having put in his appearance, are threatening to make an advance further up into the interior without caring for any obstacles that they might meet with from the Chinese or the Thibetans till they meet the Amba and the Thibetan Kazies. Such, they say, is the order of their Burra Lath, which they dare not disobey. A letter to this effect was received by the Amba from the Chinese Lita, who has gone towards Phari, in which it was further stated that if the Amba would not come, complications might arise. The Thibetan Government, however, look quite indifferent on the subject of sending the Amba to that place."

The Interpreter attached to the Teep arsenal says :—

"The Potala Lama has appointed the Khendechhega, who had been to Russia, the Chief officer of the Teep arsenal. On Saturday, the 26th Pous, the Khendechhega paid a visit to it, and after inspecting the whole factory, came to the office room of the officer in charge of the arsenal, where he inspected the samples of the fire-arms turned out in it, after which he summoned Ismail Khan, the Mohammadan mechanic, into his presence; made a remark that they were not well finished, and added that from personal observa-

tion he has found out the Russian weapons to be the most perfect. He then said to the said mechanic that he would give him a sample of a Russian rifle to turn out similar rifles if he could. The mechanic replied that he would be able to turn out the thing exact to the sample that might be given. The Khendechhega then told him that though he was a Mohammadan, he would be a gainer both here and in the next world, if he would apply heart and soul in his duty for the good of the country, and next turned to the question of coinage of the coins according to the sample sent the other day, which was two tollahs in weight, and which, he said, should be struck at the Seol office. He replied that it would be difficult for him to look to both the works at two different places, and proposed that it would be better if it could be arranged to have the coins struck in the arsenal. The Khendechhega agreed to this, and went on to say that great difficulties are experienced when factory works have to be depended upon manual labour, and inquired if an engine could not be manufactured locally. The mechanic replied in the negative, stating that even in Nepal, although there were so many good mechanics, it could not be done. The mechanic was then told to devote his attention to these works, which he knew best.

Here the old officer in charge of the arsenal, viz., Donger Chitung Bauda, of Potala, interposed with the remark that the British have come to Phari, and expressed his surprise as to what would be the further development of the matter. To this, the reply of the Khendechhega was that the British have been able to advance so far simply because they have come there like thieves, and that no apprehension need be felt on their account, because they were not men of any great capacity. He then desired the men to perform their duties diligently, adding that he would also pay occasional visits to the place whenever time permitted him to do so, that he would distribute their pay for which they should call on him, and that if they would have to say anything, they might inform him of it, and he would get orders of the Potala Lama thereon. The said Donger Chitung with a bow expressed a hope that they would not in any way be inconvenienced in their work when such an officer has been placed over them, and drew his attention to the dilapidated condition of the building of the arsenal, which he requested to be repaired soon. The Khendechhega made a promise to obtain the sanction of the Potala Lama for the same, and then returned to Lhasa."

A Chinese clerk says that information has been received of the arrival of the new Amba Yutarin at Chhyando, and that it was reported that he would arrive at Lhasa in the month of Magh.

A clerk of the Yamun says that Hotarin, who had been to the Indo-Thibetan Boundary Commission, had applied for leave to go to China, which the Amba has granted, and accordingly he intends starting for Tarchin on Magh Sudi 10th.

Our traders here made a representation to me, stating that, in accordance with an order issued by the Thibetan Government stopping all transmission of wool, Yak tails and tea to the different villages in Thibet, the articles which they used to take to those places for trade, have also been stopped. I, therefore, when I called at the Kasyal office, drew the attention of the Banda Kazy to this fact, and told him that as the Thibetan porters being afraid of their Government, refused to carry the articles of merchandise of our traders, an order might be passed on the Nonsyal office to remove all obstacles in the carriage of the articles belonging to our traders. He replied that an order would be passed as desired. The same day after my return from the Kaysal, I heard that the Memon of Nonsyal was summoned at the said office and instructed to allow the articles of merchandise belonging to the Nepalese traders to be taken to different places in Thibet for trade, after causing the porters to execute bonds binding themselves not to smuggle any articles mixed up with those belonging to the said Nepalese traders. I also got information from the said Memon, that he has received an order to the above effect from the Kasyal office.

As it was customary for the Thibetan Government also to send their men along with the insignia going to Nepal from China, the Amba sent a written communication to them stating that he has selected his own men for going along with the insignia that is being sent to your Highness. He wanted to know as to whom the Thibetan Government was going to depute. No reply has been received from the Thibetan Government to this communication. A Chinese clerk brought this information to me.

At present the Teep factory is solely engaged in the manufacture of cartridges. So says the interpreter attached to the Teep arsenal.

As no newcomers have arrived here lately from the Siling side, I have no news from the men whom I had sent on that side.

One Gulam Muhammad says that some 3,000 British troops have advanced further up from Phari Jhong and arrived at a place called Khommar, which is only one day's

journey away from Gyanchi. This informant has heard that this information was received by the Amba last evening, and it was being talked about in the inner circles of the Chinese Yamun.

Dated the 29th Pous, Tuesday, Sambat 1960, corresponding with the 12th January, 1904.

Inclosure 7 in No. 7.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.)

Calcutta, March 19, 1904.

YOUR telegram of 15th. Your proposal to advance is approved and authority has been given to General Macdonald either to move at once or to delay for a week if by so doing he can secure more transport and better weather. You can arrange actual date with him.

You should now write to new Amban Yutai, saying that you are glad to hear of his safe arrival and trust that he is ready to settle all matters in dispute in accordance with the orders issued by Wai-wu Pu in December 1902, and with his own statements to Townley in January 1903, when he said that he hoped to enlighten the Thibetans. You are therefore moving to Gyantse to commence negotiations and hoped to meet him there, and that he will secure the attendance of fully empowered Thibetan representatives of suitable rank. The Thibetans should be warned by him that the consequences of resistance to the passage of the Mission would be very serious.

Reliable information from Lhasa shows that, after news of arrival of Mission at Phari reached that place, old Amban wished to meet you, but was prevented by Thibetans.

Addressed to Colonel Younghusband and repeated to Mr. Walsh.

Inclosure 8 in No. 7.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, March 19, 1904.

IN case of opposition being met with on way to Gyantse, does present Political Mission become a military expedition by that fact alone, or must definite orders of Government on the point be awaited? As I understand present arrangements, fact of escort brushing aside Thibetan opposition to free passage of Mission to Gyantse does not alter present character of Mission. If Thibetan opposition is so great that negotiations are impossible without a military expedition, Government will, I presume, notify me of intention to undertake a military expedition, and I assume that until such notification is received, present situation of Mission and escort should remain unchanged.

No. 8.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 13.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 11th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy has been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 12, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 8.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 11, 1904.

THIBET. Macdonald reached Langma, 2 miles to the north of Khangma, the 9th April.

Three thousand enemy, after few shots fired, retired 5 miles to the north of Changra. No casualties.

Enemy reported to be receiving reinforcements from Gyantse.

No. 9.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 13.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 13th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 13, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 9.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 13, 1904.

FOLLOWING from Younghusband, dated Chalu, 13th April :—

“Gyantse, 11th, by Chinese couriers.

“General Macdonald has brought Mission here without loss single man. Thibetans who opposed us highly demoralized. This valley covered with well-built hamlets; cultivation everywhere, and numerous trees. Inhabitants mostly fled, but few who remain say this is on account of heavy demands of their own Government. News just arrived Thibetans are fleeing from fort. Two Thibetan Generals have left, and Chinese Delegate, Ma, with Thibetan, Jongpen, have come in. Ma says Amban will come in as soon as he can arrange with Dalai Lama, and that four Thibetan Delegates of unknown position are on their way. Jongpen is in great fear, and will doubtless surrender fort to-morrow.”

No. 10.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Scott.

(No. 166.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 13, 1904.

IN the course of my conversation with the Russian Ambassador this afternoon, his Excellency referred to our Thibetan expedition. The news of our collision with the Thibetans had reached Count Lamsdorff, but did not seem to him to alter the situation. What really mattered, in his opinion, was the results which might follow from Colonel Younghusband's mission. Count Benckendorff asked whether I would authorize him to repeat the statements which I had made to him on a former occasion upon this subject. I replied that I had no objection to his saying that, in my view, nothing had happened to modify the objects with which we had originally determined to send Colonel Younghusband's mission into Thibetan territory.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 11.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 14.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 13th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 14, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 11.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

April 13, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND has sent a full report of incident at Guru, of which the following are the principal points :—

Younghusband met Lhasa General 1,000 yards from spot where sangars had been erected by Thibetans, and in conference with him told him that we did not want to fight, and would not do so provided that no opposition were offered, but the Thibetan soldiers must be removed from position, or our troops would have to clear a way. Reply of Lhasa General consisted of familiar appeals that we should withdraw to Yatung. When the conference had proved abortive, Younghusband asked Macdonald to advance troops, but to order them not to fire unless fired at by Thibetans. The troops advanced with perfect discipline, not a shot being fired, though they expected a heavy fire from the sangars at any moment. Great hesitation was shown by Thibetans, but being eventually outflanked they left the sangars. A party occupying post on plain were an exception, being made to return by Lhasa General, and they declined to leave wall built across road, although surrounded.

Younghusband decided, with the concurrence of Macdonald, that the only resource was to disarm them and let them go, and Captain O'Connor, who speaks Thibetan and was on friendly terms with the General, was accordingly sent to inform him that the men would be disarmed. The General received this sullenly, and at first took no action, but when, after a short time, the process of disarming began he rushed at a Sepoy, and drawing his revolver shot him in the jaw. The Thibetans immediately fired other shots, and a rush was made by their swordsmen. It was not until this moment that the British troops commenced firing. Younghusband adds that he deeply regretted the occurrence, to avoid which he had laboured incessantly. The stubborn hostility of the leaders from Lhasa and the ignorance of the Thibetans themselves were entirely responsible for the occurrence. The Thibetans were treated with the utmost consideration as soon as the firing was over; the wounded were collected and cared for, and the prisoners were released. Our entire medical staff was sent out to attend the wounded. We join Younghusband in deploring what has occurred, for we had exhausted every diplomatic effort, and delayed for months, in our desire to avoid it; but we exonerate our troops from all blame, and we consider that exemplary patience and fortitude have been displayed by them in circumstances of unequalled rigour and difficulty, where with the temperature below zero and at an elevation at which no fighting has ever before taken place, they have had to be on the watch night and day against assault. Further, the advance without firing a shot right up to the position held by 2,000 armed Thibetans involved risk of military disaster to the British force, which they were willing to incur owing to their supreme desire to avoid bloodshed, though they would certainly have been blamed for it. The force arrived at Gyantse two days ago, and in its unopposed advance are seen the effects of the Guru incident.

No. 12.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 15.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 14th April, regarding Thibet affairs.

India Office, April 15, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 12.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 14, 1904.

THIBET. Macdonald, in advance to Gyantse, 10th April, met with strong opposition; estimated number 2,000 Thibetans. Enemy defeated and dispersed. Enemy's losses 190 dead; many wounded, 70 prisoners. Our casualties were three wounded. Gyantse Jongpen visited Macdonald, desiring peace. Large numbers of Thibetans reported fleeing towards Shigatse.

No. 13.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 15.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 15th April, respecting Thibet affairs.

India Office, April 15, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 13.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 15, 1904.

FOLLOWING from Younghusband:—

“Gyantse, 12th. With surrender of fort this morning, resistance in this part of Thibet is ended. Neither Generals, nor soldiers, nor people have wished to fight; demeanour of inhabitants is respectful; no scowling looks are seen; they bring in supplies for sale, and their wish is not to fight us, but to escape being commandeered by Lhasa authorities. Attitude of monks here is of course submissive, but I cannot, at present, say anything regarding their real feelings. The local Chinese are, naturally, making the most of the situation for their own benefit. The Amban makes no signs of coming to meet me, and I am writing to him an urgent letter, expressing my surprise at not finding him here. Two Thibetan members of Council, with two subordinates, said to be on their way here, but I cannot vouch for the truth of this report. Lhasa authorities are quite silly enough to continue obstruction; but Government may consider Mission absolutely safe, in a fertile valley full of supplies, and amidst a population certainly not actively hostile to us, and whom, I will guarantee, we will, in three months' time, have thoroughly well disposed. We already have released prisoners of war asking for employment.”

No. 14.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 16)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 15th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 16, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 15, 1904.

YOUR telegram of 13th April: Guru incident.

Macdonald's full Report, just received, states total of Thibetans killed and wounded left on field, 628; prisoners, some of whom were slightly wounded, 222; and doubtless a number, slightly wounded, escaped. This includes total casualties during fighting at wall and in subsequent pursuit and attack on Guru village. Thibetans numbered 3,000, of whom 2,000 were actually engaged, half being regular troops.

No. 15.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 19.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 31st March, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 18, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Memorandum.

(Confidential.)

Copy, with copy of translation of Permit from Bhutan Dharma Raja, forwarded to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, for information.

(Signed) E. H. WALSH,
*Assistant to the British Commissioner, Thibet
Frontier Matters.*

Camp Phari Fort, March 6, 1904.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Mr. Walsh to Colonel Younghusband.

(Confidential.)

Camp Phari Fort, March 6, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your information, the results of the interview which the Thimpuk Jongpon had with me this morning. The interview lasted an hour and a-half, and took place, as on the previous interviews, in a tent which I had pitched for the purpose on the plain. A guard-of-honour of half a company of the 8th Gurkhas was in attendance, as on the former occasions, and saluted the Thimpuk Jongpon on his arrival and departure.

2. The Thimpuk Jongpon presented me with the articles noted in the list annexed, and I in return presented him with the mounted infantry saddle and the bandolier which he had asked for, and for which he requested me to thank you.

3. He then presented me with the Permit, sealed with the official seal of the Dharma Raja, permitting the survey and construction of a road either by the Di-chhu or the Ammo-chhu River, and the taking up of the necessary land for the road and for such rest-houses as may be required along it. I informed him that the Survey Officer will start on the work of survey of the route from the Di-chhu River at once, and will be accompanied by Mr. Bell, the Deputy Commissioner of Jalpaiguri, and asked if he could depute a Bhutanese official to meet them and accompany them. He said this would not be necessary, as the Permit gave them full authority, which every one would respect. I annex a translation of Permit for your information, and am sending the original to Mr. Bell by to-day's post.

4. I then made over to him the annual subsidy to Bhutan of 50,000 rupees, which arrived yesterday afternoon. He had one box only opened, and one bag out of it counted, and then had the box closed up again, and took delivery of the money in the closed boxes, as received, which he says is the usual method of taking delivery of the subsidy at Buxa. He gave me the letter from the Dharma Raja, authorizing him to take the payment of the money on behalf of the Bhutan Government, and signed his own signature on the same as having received the amount.

5. He stated that it is the custom when the annual payment is made at Buxa to give as a present with the subsidy seven cases of wine, and also to pay a sum of money as salary of 100 men who accompany the officer deputed to receive the payment. I informed him that I was not aware of this, but that if such was the custom it would be given this year also, and said that I would inquire, and asked where he would like the payment to be made. He said that the Bhutanese Government would prefer the money value of the seven cases of wine instead of the wine itself, and would like this amount, as also the "salary" usually paid, to be paid to Ugpen Kazi, the Bhutanese Agent, who will give receipt for it on their behalf.

6. He then said that he had had a very kind letter from you, and wished to come over to Tuna again to wish you good-bye before he returned to Bhutan. I said that I felt sure you would not wish him to trouble to do that, and that I would inform you that he had said good-bye and sent his good wishes to you before he left.

7. He then said that there were certain matters which he wished to consult you about again, which were (1) he wanted to know more specifically, than you had stated to him what were the terms which the British required from the Thibetans, so that he could state them to the Bhutanese Council on his return, as they would require to know from him full particulars. He would therefore like to have more particulars regarding the boundary dispute, and would also like to know at what places the British wished to establish markets. I told him that the place at which the market would be established would be a matter for negotiation and arrangement with the duly qualified Representatives of the Thibetan and Chinese Governments when they arrived, which they had not yet done.

8. He then said that there was another matter about which he wished to consult you, namely, whether the Bhutanese Government should continue to pay the annual tribute, which consisting of 1,000 loads of rice and a certain number of cloths, which they sent to Thibet every year in the seventh month, or should defer doing so this year unless the negotiations are completed. I said that I would inform you of his wishes, and if you thought it necessary for him to come to Tuna again to see you about these matters would let him know to-morrow, and would in that case accompany him again to Tuna to see you.

9. He then said that he had received a letter from the Tongsa Penlop, who was still anxious to come to see you as soon as he was well enough, as he had been invited to do; and also wished to negotiate between the English and Thibetans, but was not aware whether he was still wanted to come now that the Thimpuk Jongpon had been deputed in his place. I said I was sure you would be very pleased to see the Tongsa Penlop as soon as he was well enough to come. He said that, in that case Tongsa Penlop would like to have another letter expressing a wish to see him and inviting him to come, as otherwise he would not know that his visit was now desired.

10. I then told him that in the past the intercourse between India and Bhutan had been much closer than it has been in recent times, and showed him Markham's account of the Mission of Bogle in 1774, of Dr. Hamilton in 1775, and again in 1777, and of Turner in 1783, giving the equivalent dates in the Thibetan era, and also showed him the passage (on p. 28 of Markham) in which Bogle records how he was invited by his predecessor, the Thimpuk Jongpon of that date, to play a game of quoits with him. He was very interested, and said that he had never heard of any of these Missions or of the persons named, and that the Tongsa and Paro Forts were the only two in which there were any old records, as those of all the other forts had been destroyed by fires in more recent years.

11. I also told him that Bogle had introduced potatoes into Bhutan, and had planted some at every one of his halting places, as the then Governor-General of India, Warren Hastings, had wished to give Bhutan the advantage of this valuable new vegetable. He had not heard this either, but was much interested, and said that this explained the name for potatoes in Bhutanese, which is "Pi-ling ke'o" (viz., "English-brought").

12. He ended by hoping that, after the present dispute with Thibet had been satisfactorily settled, and in the summer when the weather was warmer, he should have the pleasure of seeing me at Thimpuk (Ta-shi su-don).

13. There is one point which requires notice with regard to the wording of the Permit to construct the road which did not strike me when the Permit was read over on its presentation at the interview, but which I noticed when subsequently making the translation of it—namely, that the permission to erect rest-houses along the course of the road is limited to the erection of such houses "for the residence of the Sahebs themselves," and does not, therefore, include the erection of rest-houses for native

Indian traders and travellers. I think this is probably an oversight, or a mistake as to the conditions that were asked, and will be corrected by the Bhutan Government as soon as the matter is pointed out to them.

LIST of Articles presented by the Thimpuk Jongpon at his interview on March 6, 1904, with their estimated value.

						Rs.	a.
1 piece of yellow silk dyed flowers, 3 squares in length	..	..	..	..	..	3	0
1 piece dark red silk, 3 squares	..	..	..	..	..	6	0
1 piece canvas, for bag	..	..	..	..	..	3	0
1 Bhutanese cotton chaddar (in 3 pieces)	..	..	..	..	..	2	0
1 smaller ditto (in 2 pieces)	..	..	..	..	..	1	8
1 plain white cotton chaddar..	..	..	..	..	..	4	0
2 cotton waist-bands, at 4 rupees	..	..	..	..	..	8	0
1 piece Bhutanese woollen cloth, for rug	..	..	..	..	..	3	0
2 bags of rice, 1½ maunds, at 8 rupees..	..	..	..	..	..	12	0
And some oranges and turnips.							
Total	..	..	..	..	..	42	8

(Signed) E. H. WALSH.

March 6, 1904.

Permit granted for the Construction of a Road in Bhutan by the Dharma Raja, dated the 11th day of the 1st month (February 27, 1904).

(Translation.)

At the present time, when there is a small dispute between the English and Thibetans, the English Saheb, Colonel Younghusband, British Commissioner, having arrived at Phari, and as the English and Bhutanese have been sincere friends from the beginning up to the present time, like a silk scarf without a spot, the Saheb friends have asked to be allowed to open a travellers' road in the lands of Paro Ringpung, namely, in one or other of Sangbe, Ammo-chhu, and De-chhu. This Permit is therefore granted for opening a travellers' road in one or other of the above-noted places. No work shall be done likely to cause injury to the lands adjoining the travellers' road on the right and left. Moreover, with regard to making halting places, except the making of houses for the Sahebs themselves to remain in, no other injury of any sort is to be made. Moreover, the rent for the clearing and opening of the road will be settled by meeting and discussion between the Bhutanese* and English officials from time to time. Therefore the present order is given by the Bhutan Dharma Raja Desi.

Dated the 11th of the 1st month of the wood dragon year (corresponds to the 27th February, 1904).

March 6, 1905.

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

Memorandum.

(Confidential.)

COPY forwarded to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, for information.

(Signed) E. H. WALSH,
Assistant to British Commissioner, Thibet
Frontier Matters.

Camp Phari Fort, March 6, 1904.

* *Lit.*, "highland and lowland officials."

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

Mr. Walsh to Deputy Commissioner Bell.

(Confidential.)

Camp Phari Fort, March 6, 1904.

AS directed by the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, I have the honour to forward herewith the Permit for the construction of a road either up the Ammo-chhu or from the Di-chhu, which I have received to-day from the Thimpuk Jongpon, the Bhutanese Envoy. The Permit is granted and sealed by the Dharma Raja as representing the Bhutanese Government.

2. I asked the Thimpuk Jongpon if he would depute a Bhutanese official to accompany you and Captain Lubbock, R.E., and Mr. Stevens, so as to render you any necessary assistance, but he said that this would not be necessary, as every one would respect the Permit granted by the Dharma Raja, and no one will offer any opposition.

3. I have, however, since received a telegram this evening from the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, saying that you wish a Bhutanese official, Ugyen Kazi for choice, to accompany you, and to meet you at Jaldhaka. I will arrange for this to be done, and will direct Ugyen Kazi, who is at present here, to proceed at once and report himself to you either at Jalpaiguri or at the Jaldhaka, at whichever place you may be.

4. Kindly acknowledge the receipt of the Permit.

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

*Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.**Camp Thuna, March 15, 1904.*

ON the receipt of your telegram dated the 7th March, 1904, I wrote to General Macdonald a letter, dated the 8th March, of which I have the honour to inclose you a copy. A copy of his reply and of my opinion on it I have sent by telegram to-day.

2. The question whether communication between Kala Tso and Gyantse may or may not be temporarily abandoned is mainly a military point. For my own part, I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that communication might be abandoned without undue risk. The distance is only 40 miles, and we are not advancing into a country inhabited by a fanatically hostile or warlike population. Nor are we actually at war with the Thibetans. And what little military risk there may be is counterbalanced by the political disadvantage which would be incurred in delaying an advance much longer. Delegates are already on their way from the Amban to meet me, and if the Amban proposed to commence negotiations here, I should be in a position of having to refuse to negotiate, and yet still remaining here.

3. In regard to requisitioning supplies at Gyantse, I am prepared to do there what we have done ever since entering Thibetan territory, where I told the officials that we would expect them to furnish supplies, and would take them by force, paying the people for them, if they did not furnish them. Throughout Lower Chumbi the local officials and people readily brought in supplies. At Phari the people were ready to sell, but the Lhasa officials prevented them, and I had the Lhasa officials removed. Here, at Thuna, we have nominally seized fuel, fodder, and sheep, and paid the people well for them, and with the plausible excuse of our seizure to give to the officials, they have readily sold their supplies to us. Thibetan traders even come to our camp daily, selling sugar, cigarettes, eggs, matches, and cloth. In the same way we may expect to get supplies at Gyantse.

Inclosure 6 in No. 15.

Colonel Younghusband to Brigadier-General Macdonald.

Camp Thuna, March 8, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a telegram I have to-day received from the Government of India, asking when I propose making a forward move : saying they had expected an advance to have been effected before now, and asking me for my opinion after consultation with you.

2. According to my latest information, there are 1,000, or at the outside 1,500, men at Guru, mere peasants, and armed with primitive match-locks and spears. In the vicinity of Kala Tso are about 1,000 Lhasa "regulars" armed with Lhasa-made rifles. At Gyantse there are said to be 1,000 Shigatse troops armed with match-locks, and 10,000 men from Eastern Thibet are reported to have recently arrived there ; but this number must, of course, be a gross exaggeration, and in any case they must be a mere rabble. At Gyantse, and between Gyantse and here, there are probably not more than 6,000 or 7,000 fighting men with arms. These may, perhaps, be reinforced from Lhasa. On the other hand, it is equally probable that the Lhasa Government, fearing an advance on Lhasa itself, may retain troops there for its defence. The Thibetan troops are commanded by Generals without military experience, and from what we have seen of the camp at Guru, they show little knowledge of military affairs or evidence of military ardour.

3. The people of the country, I have reason to believe from our experience at Khamba Jong, in Chumbi, and here, will be favourable to us, and sell us supplies, if protected ; and I do not anticipate any opposition from them.

4. Nor have I cause to expect any armed opposition from the Chinese.

5. The Bhutanese have recently agreed to help us, and I have no reason whatever to anticipate any hostile movement from that quarter. On the contrary, I believe that a certain amount of supplies and transport will be procurable from them.

6. At this season of the year until the snow has cleared away, and while we are in advance of Phari, I do not think the Thibetans would have the enterprise to invade North Sikkim.

7. We found this small hamlet was sufficiently stocked with fodder to last our party for two months, and I am informed that the larger villages below are well stocked with fodder. Particular search in the side valleys near here has shown that considerable amounts of brushwood suitable for fuel exist there, and probably in the valleys below this larger quantities will be procurable. Thousands of sheep have been seen on the plains below Guru. Gyantse is a town of 1,000 houses in a rich valley, and supplies in large quantities should be procurable there. If the Thibetan authorities make any attempt to prevent the people selling them to us, I am prepared, as at Phari, to put pressure on them to insure the people being able to do as they wish.

8. The Mission has already been two months at Thuna, and eight months altogether in Thibet. It is desirable, therefore, for political reasons, that it should advance without further delay, and I would be glad if you would inform me, with the above consideration before you, of the earliest date on which you could enable the Mission to make a forward move.

9. According to my present instructions, there is no intention on the part of Government to engage in regular hostilities with the Thibetans, but merely to move forward the Mission to Gyantse ; to brush aside any opposition it may meet with on the way ; to establish it at Gyantse, with a sufficient escort to protect it from attack ; and, lastly, to safeguard its line of communication with India.

Inclosure 7 in No. 15.

Government of the United Provinces to Government of India.

Allahabad, March 21, 1904.

WITH reference to correspondence ending with Major Daly's letter, dated the 18th September, 1897, regarding dues levied or claimed by the Thibetans from the Bhutias of Byans and Chandans in the Almora District of these Provinces, I am directed to report, for the information of the Government of India, the action that has been taken by this Government since 1897.

2. In the letter quoted above, the Government of India suggested that a British officer might again be deputed to the neighbourhood, as soon as the roads were open, to make one more attempt to secure a satisfactory settlement of the difficulty. In compliance with this suggestion the Deputy Commissioner, Mr. Gracey, was instructed to proceed to Garhyang and to intimate to the Jongpen of Taklakot that while the British Government repudiated the claim of the Thibetan authorities to a right to collect revenue in the outlying patts of the Almora district, there was no objection to British officials collecting from British subjects, and handing over to the Thibetans any dues that might be fairly regarded by the British Government, and would be accepted by the Thibetan authorities, as trade dues, provided it was understood that such payments were in lieu of dues which would otherwise be collected from our traders in Thibet.

3. On the 19th and 20th June, 1898, Mr. Gracey had interviews with the Jongpen at a spot 6 miles on the British side of the frontier. The result of these interviews was communicated in the Deputy Commissioner's letters, dated 30th June, 1898, and 8th June, 1898, printed in the proceedings of this Government in Political Department for September, 1898. From these it will be seen that the Jongpen maintained that the tax which he collected was land revenue; that it has always been collected within Byans limits by his officials; and that he was entitled to continue to collect it. In Dharma, on the other hand, the Agent of the Barkha Tarjum appears to have admitted that the dues were a trade tax. On receipt of these reports this Government once more impressed upon the Commissioner of Kumaun Division that the Thibetans could not be allowed to collect dues within British territory, but as a matter of courtesy British officials might collect trade dues for the benefit of the Jongpen.

4. I am also to refer to letter, dated 20th August, 1899, from the Deputy Commissioner of Almora, and a translation of a report from the Political Peshkar of Garhyang, dated 12th August, 1899, printed in Proceedings of this Government, Political Department, for September 1899, which show that there must always be difficulty in distinguishing clearly between land revenue and trade dues. The Thibetans still associate the collection of these trade dues with the idea of sovereignty, and still occasionally collect dues within our frontier in spite of our prohibition. There is, however, no doubt that the dues are paid from the profits of trade, and that it is in order to prevent the stoppage of trade that the Bhutias are willing to pay them.

5. I am therefore directed to suggest that advantage might be taken of the opportunity afforded by the present Mission to Thibet to have the boundary between Almora and Thibet declared, and to have the question of the levy of these trading dues definitely settled.

Inclosure 8 in No. 15.

Viceroy of India to Yu Tai.

Fort William, March 15, 1904.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter, dated the 12th February, 1904, announcing your appointment as Resident in Thibet, and that you assumed charge of your duties on the 11th February, 1904.

I congratulate your Excellency on your appointment.

Inclosure 9 in No. 15.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

Fort William, March 21, 1904.

WITH reference to the indorsement, I am directed to forward, for transmission to his Excellency Yü Tai, the Chinese Resident in Thibet, a letter from his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General, a copy of which is inclosed for your information.

Inclosure 10 in No. 15.

General Macdonald to Adjutant-General, India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chumbi, March 23, 1904

EIGHTY-SEVEN ekkas have left here for Phari and 150 more follow during next few days. Half the pack transport left for Phari to-day. Remainder, with head-quarters, guns, 2nd Madras Infantry, and balance of column, leave to-morrow. Over 600 yaks have been collected locally at Phari. Telegraph extension commenced, and should reach Tang La to-day. The Subedar and two men injured in road accident on 21st are doing well: the Subedar was only injured slightly. Commenced snowing about 4 P.M., and still continuing at 4.30 P.M. Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Foreign; Political, Bengal.

Inclosure 11 in No. 15.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

(Confidential.)

March 7, 1904.—Minimum temperature, plus 14 degrees. Cold, windy day.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hogge, commanding 23rd Pioneers, returned to-day from leave in Chumbi.

March 8.—Minimum temperature, plus 8 degrees. Bright, warm morning.

An informant from the Thibetan camp states that the Thibetans have sent out detachments of 100 or 200 men each to the villages of Lhe-gu and Hram to the south-east of Thuna, and to the nullah at the back of the range of hills to our north, the object being partly to watch us and partly with the idea of operating in our rear if we advance. He also says that orders have been received from Lhasa that we are not to be attacked as long as we remain here, but that any advance will certainly be opposed.

Messengers arrived bringing a letter from the Thimpuk Jongpen at Phari to say that he regretted he could not have the pleasure of again meeting the British Commissioner, and with other polite messages.

March 9.—Minimum temperature, plus 9.5 degrees. Heavy hoar-frost. Clouds on surrounding hills. A small reconnoitring party went out to try and locate the Thibetans said to be camped amongst the hills to our north, but failed to do so.

March 10.—Minimum temperature, plus 5.8 degrees. A cold morning, with breeze from north-west.

Mr. Lewis, a young employé in the Post Office, whose feet were amputated some little time ago for frost-bite, died at 3 A.M. this morning. A reply and present was sent to the Thimpuk Jongpen, and letters were forwarded at the same time by the British Commissioner addressed to the Bhutan Dharma Raja and the Tongsa Penlop. A copy of Colonel Younghusband's speech to the Thibetan Delegates at Khamba Jong was inclosed with the Dhama Raja's letter.

March 11.—Minimum temperature, minus 5 degrees. Bright, still, warm morning.

The funeral of the late Mr. Lewis took place this morning attended by the officers of the Mission and escort.

March 12.—Minimum temperature, plus 6 degrees (?). Fine morning, but cold wind from south-west. A convoy of some 600 animals escorted by two companies under the command of Major Lye, 23rd Pioneers, arrived with supplies for the Thuna garrison up to the 10th April.

March 13.—Minimum temperature, plus 3 degrees. Fine morning; some light snow fell during the night on the hills by the Tong La, and heavy clouds hung over the Chumalhari ranges. The empty convoy returned to Phari.

Rumours.—The Khamba Jhongpen is said to have been arrested and sent to Lhasa—it is not known on what charge.

Three of the latest pattern Lhasa-made cannons are said to have reached the camp at Guru.

Mr. Wilton was informed on the 13th instant that the Prefect Ho, who had acted as Chinese Délegate at Khamba Jong in July and August, had been recommended to

the Throne by the ex-Amban, Yu, for promotion to a Taotai and the second button. Ho was very anxious to return to China with the ex-Amban, but the present Amban, Yu Tai, refused to allow him to leave Lhasa, and expressed his wonder that Ho should have been recommended for rewards when he had accomplished nothing. Ho's duties have been transferred to Prefect Fan who accompanied Yu Tai from China.

Messrs. Li and Chao, styled as Chinese Delegates, tried to induce the Mission to remain at Phari on its way to Thuna. A few days after the arrival of the Mission at Thuna, these two officials hired transport and retired to Gyangtse. The latter proceeded to Lhasa, and is said to have been severely rated by Yu Tai for having neglected his duty by retiring to Gyangtse, and both he and Major Li were ordered to leave Gyangtse and endeavour to open negotiations with Colonel Younghusband. They are expected at Dochen on the 14th.

The village of Guru, where a Thibetan force is encamped, lies between Dochen and Thuna. Messrs. Li and Chao intend to make Dochen their head-quarters, but have had a house at Thuna prepared for them to use when they visit Colonel Young-husband.

The present Amban is also reported to have dismissed several Chinese officials in Thibet for incompetency.

From Chinese sources it is reported that the Thibetan officials have issued very stringent orders against the people selling grain, grass, milk—in a word, anything—to the Mission. No Thibetan is allowed to pass beyond Guru, unless he has a sponsor ready to guarantee his conduct and his return within a fixed number of days.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Colonel,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Thuna, March 15, 1904.

Inclosure 12 in No. 15.

Sir E. Satow to Viceroy of India.

My Lord,

Peking, February 3, 1904.

WITH reference to my telegram of the 1st instant, I have the honour to transmit to your Excellency herewith a copy of the note in which the Chinese Government inform me of the instructions sent by telegram to the present Amban at Lhasa to proceed to the frontier and carry on the Thibet frontier negotiations with Colonel Younghusband.

The note also states that Mr. Parr is associated with Yu-ta Ch'en in this office.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ERNEST SATOW.

Inclosure 13 in No. 15.

Prince Ch'ing to Sir E. Satow.

Your Excellency,

Kuang Hsü, xxix : 12 : 14 (January 30, 1904).

REFERRING to Indian-Thibetan affairs, the Board some time ago, in view of the fact that some time must still elapse before Yu-ta Ch'en could reach his post, telegraphed to the Resident in Thibet (Yu-ta Ch'en) to proceed in person, in obedience to Imperial Decree, to the frontier, to carry on satisfactory negotiations first (or in advance) with the British officials, and also earnestly to admonish and enlighten the Thibetan barbarians.

Now, the Commissioner of Customs at Yatung (Mr. Parr) shows energy and capacity in the transaction of business, and is thus fitted to be associated with the Resident in his negotiations. The Board have submitted their views to the Throne, and have directed the Inspector-General of Customs to issue instructions to Mr. Parr

accordingly, and they have now the honour to communicate the above to your Excellency, and to request you to telegraph to His Majesty's Government and ask that the Viceroy of India may be informed, and the British officials promptly instructed, to enter upon joint negotiations with Yu-ta Ch'en and Mr. Parr when the latter reach the frontier, with a view to a harmonious settlement of Thibetan affairs.

The Board further request the honour of a reply.

They avail themselves, &c.

Inclosure 14 in No. 15.

Sir E. Satow to Viceroy of India.

My Lord,

Peking, February 10, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Excellency herewith an extract from a despatch which I have received from His Majesty's Consul-General at Chengtu, reporting a conversation with the Viceroy of Szechuan, on the subject of the British Mission to Thibet, and giving a translation of a letter addressed by the son of a Chinese official at Lhassa to a friend at Chengtu.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ERNEST SATOW.

Extract.

When I returned the Viceroy's call yesterday, his Excellency stated, in the course of conversation, that he had read a Memorandum by Mr. H. E. Hobson, Commissioner of Customs, regarding affairs in Thibet, which had been submitted to the Wai-wu Pu by Sir Robert Hart. Mr. Hobson recommended, *inter alia*, that 6,000 foreign-drilled Chinese troops should be drafted into Thibet; and the Viceroy asked me, "Where am I to get 6,000 troops?" He said, however, that he was raising 1,500 men, 1,000 of whom he intended to station at Ta-chien Lu, and 500 at Chamdo, not, he remarked, to fight, but to make the Thibetans listen to reason. His Excellency further stated that he had no knowledge of Russians in Thibet at the present time, and added that he thought they were too busy with Manchuria to give any heed to that country. The presence of the British Mission is, however, a constant topic of conversation in official circles here, and the following is a translation of a letter addressed by the son of a Chinese official in Lhassa to a friend in Chengtu, who was unwilling to supply me with a copy of the document:—

"For the last few years Russians have been constantly coming and going to and from Lhassa. That they have some secret object in view is evident, but what it is is not quite clear. The Thibetans are on friendly terms with the Russians, and see no danger, because the latter worship the same God (Buddha), and study their books with them in their temples. They are also persuading the Thibetans to cut loose from China and govern themselves, to keep clear of England, and promise, in the event of trouble, to come to their assistance and protect them from invasion, so that their temples and property will be safe.

"The Russians are continually presenting the Thibetan officials with guns and many other gifts. Hsia Cha, the Kalon, is on very intimate terms with them, and receives from them very many valuable presents. He borrowed money from the Ti Mo Fu, who is next in rank to the Dalai Lama; Hsia Cha refused to repay the loan, and later had his creditor secretly put to death. The Dalai Lama is loyal to China. The followers of the Ti Mo Fu then turned on Hsia Cha, and made friends with the Russians and swore brotherhood with the Russian Representative at Lhassa. Moreover, some Russian military officials and soldiers have come in disguise, and they are secretly negotiating with the Thibetan authorities. Though we do not know all that is going on, we believe it to be what I have already stated. I have also heard that more Russian soldiers in disguise are now making their way to Lhassa.

"The Emperor (of China) is aware of the Thibetans uniting with Russia, and has instructed Yü Kang (the Amban) to find a way to obstruct the Russians and persuade the Thibetans to remain loyal to China; but Yü Kang is very old, and almost ready to die. He fears very much the Thibetan tiger.

"Last year the Kalon, Hsia Cha, consulted with the other officials as to a plan for killing all the Chinese in Thibet, but the Sun Ta Ssu people would not agree to it. Affairs, however, are daily becoming more critical, and I fear it will come to a pass ere long.

"Hsia Cha and his followers have asked Yü Kang if the Emperor of China really wants to keep Thibet, and, if so, to at once compel England to withdraw from all border territory, or they will find means to compel them. At present English soldiers are at Kamba, and are about to march into ulterior Thibet. If they do, this will cut Thibet into two halves. The Thibetans are much frightened at these reports, especially as it is stated that some of the border Thibetans are acting as guides to the English. The Thibetans have been called from all sides to oppose the English, and fight them to the death. They even think of bringing soldiers from Batang and Litang to join them, though I know they can never do so, as these places are under Szechuan. I fear, if things continue as they are doing, Lhasa and its King will ere long be governed by England, have railways and telegraphs, whilst the King lives to eat but not to rule. I fear that if this comes to pass Russia will not remain silent. I have heard that the English know something of Russia's movements. They sent a man disguised as a Lama, who, after hearing what was going on, returned. I fear if we do not give Thibet to the English to swallow, Russia will swallow it for us. But whether England or Russia, it will make it very dangerous for China."

Inclosure 15 in No. 15.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Thuna, March 21, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to state that, in accordance with the instructions contained in your telegram dated the 19th instant, I have sent to the Chinese Resident at Lhasa a despatch, of which I inclose a copy.

2. I inserted the first sentence as the Resident has given me no notice of his arrival, or taken any notice whatever of my presence in Thibet.

Inclosure 16 in No. 15.

Colonel Younghusband to Yu Tai.

Camp Thuna, March 20, 1904.

HIS Excellency the Viceroy has informed me to-day of your safe arrival in Lhasa. This I am glad to hear, and I trust that your Excellency is ready to settle all matters in dispute in accordance with the orders issued by the Wai-wu Pu in December 1902, and with your own statements to Mr. Townley, His Britannic Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires, in January 1903, when you said that you hoped to enlighten the Thibetans.

I am, therefore, now moving to Gyantse to commence negotiations. I hope to meet your Excellency there, and I trust that you will secure the attendance of fully empowered Thibetan Representatives of suitable rank.

I would ask your Excellency to warn the Thibetans that the consequences of resistance to the passage of my Mission will be very serious.

Inclosure 17 in No. 15.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Phari Jong, March 25, 1904.

Thuna, 25th.—Chinese Lieutenant, passing through here from Lhasa, says rather less than 1,000 Thibetans at Guru, about same number between Guru and Kala Tso, and same number at Kala Tso. None between Kala Tso and Gyantse, and no unusual gathering at Gyantse or between Gyantse and Lhasa.

Amban having great difficulty with Dalai Lama, but intends to come and meet me. Dalai Lama makes form of consulting new members of Council, who, of course, say what he wishes them to. Old members of Council still confined, and one has committed suicide in fear.

Informant may have missed seeing or hearing of some Thibetan camps, but I do not think there is any great gathering between here and Gyantse, and he says Thibetans could not put more than 10,000 real fighting men in field altogether. Lhasa would probably keep many of these.

Addressed Foreign; repeated Macdonald and Walsh.

No. 16.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams, dated the 14th and 15th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

(Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.)

India Office, April 21, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, April 14, 1904.

THIBET. A statement has appeared in the "Times" to the effect that 200 Thibetans were killed at or near Red Idol Gorge on the 8th April. Please report.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 15, 1904.

YOUR telegram dated 14th April.

Please see our military telegram dated 14th April last,* giving information furnished by Macdonald, received after dispatch of our telegram dated 13th April.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

April 15, 1904.

GYANTSE surrendered 12th April last. Fort has been occupied by (?) two companies of 32nd Bengal Infantry, without opposition. Reported 1,000 Lhasa troops armed with rifles advancing.

* Reporting defeat and dispersal of Thibetans, with loss of 190 dead, in advance on Gyantse.

No. 17.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 22.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 21st April, relative to Thibet affairs.

(Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.)

India Office, April 21, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 17.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

April 21, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND, telegraphing on the 16th April from Gyantse, reports as follows :—

“There is no sign of the appearance either of the Amban or of Thibetan Delegates. It is rumoured among the Chinese that it is the intention of the Dalai Lama to flee to Russia after resisting to the utmost, and that he is making preparations for this already.”

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 18.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(No. 176. Secret.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 22, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador told me to-day that he had had an interview with the King, who had received him with the utmost cordiality, and given him an account of a conversation which had taken place at Copenhagen between His Majesty and M. Isvolsky, in which His Majesty had expressed an earnest desire for the establishment of friendly relations between Great Britain and Russia, and for an amicable understanding on various questions outstanding between the two Powers.

Count Benckendorff went on to say that the effect of His Majesty's language to M. Isvolsky could not fail to be excellent, and would certainly tend to improve the relations between the two countries. His Excellency felt, however, convinced that Count Lamsdorff would almost immediately ask him what was in fact suggested by His Majesty's language. What could the Russian Government do? What was His Majesty's Government prepared to do in order to give effect to His Majesty's views? Was it possible for anything to be done at once?

I reminded His Excellency of a conversation which had taken place between us at the commencement of the war, when he had expressed the opinion, in which I concurred, that for the moment the conversations which he and I had begun as to a number of outstanding questions could not with advantage be continued. I remained under the same impression.

His Excellency observed that the King had said much the same thing to him, and he intended to repeat it to the Russian Government. No such limiting words were, however, to be found in M. Isvolsky's report of the conversation at Copenhagen.

I said that I felt little doubt that the King had taken it for granted that it was not possible to do much in present circumstances, although His Majesty desired to affirm generally the principles upon which action might be taken when a suitable opportunity occurred.

His Excellency said that at one point something might, he thought, be done at once. Could we say something which would allay the apprehension of the Russian Government in regard to our action in Thibet?

I replied that statements had been made in both Houses of Parliament, which ought, I thought, to be highly satisfactory to the Russian Government.

His Excellency fully admitted that no exception could be taken to these statements, but he asked me what we should do supposing the Thibetans refused to send Delegates to meet us, and left us severely alone at Gyantse. Could we say what we should do, or even what we should not do, in such an event?

I said I did not see how I could be expected to reply to such an hypothetical question. If a new situation were to arise the Government of India would, no doubt, report the facts to us and make their recommendations, which we might or might not accept.

His Excellency told me that he was going to Paris for a few days, and would probably discuss matters with M. Nelidoff; and he repeated his opinion that, although a general settlement could scarcely be thought of at the present time, we ought, in view of the language used by His Majesty, to miss no opportunity of adjusting amicably any minor differences which might arise between our two countries. I said that, in principle, I entirely concurred with his Excellency.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 19.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 23.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 22nd April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 23, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 19.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 22, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegrams received from Younghusband, dated Gyantse, 16th and 18th April respectively :—

"I have received letter from the Tongsa Penlop and Thimpuk Jongpen, congratulating me on the victory over the Thibetans, who, they say, had sold themselves to us by their bad conduct. They previously had written to the Lhasa Government, urging them to make a settlement, but had received no answer. They ask me to remain at Gyantse fort for the present, and the Tonsa Penlop says he will certainly visit me here."

"Lhasa Delegates, who were reported to have been coming, are of low rank, and since receiving news of fighting have halted on their way to receive orders. Headmen here express willingness to sell supplies, which are beginning to come in regularly. There is every sign of this district quietening down."

(Repeated Peking.)

No. 20.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir E. Satow.

(No. 73.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, April 23, 1904.

WE have received reports to the effect that it is possible the Dalai Lama may leave Thibet and join the Russians, and we also hear that the Thibetans refuse to send Delegates to Gyantse to begin negotiations.

If these reports are true, a very embarrassing situation would ensue.

Do you consider it possible that the Chinese Government might, through their Amban at Lhasa, explain that we have no desire to annex Thibetan territory, and that we have no wish to remain in their country?

It might be pointed out to them that we are prepared to conclude a Convention with them, and to withdraw the Mission under Colonel Younghusband, if they will only enter into a reasonable arrangement with us on the question of the frontier, and as regards facilities for trade, at the same time making suitable reparations for recent outrages against British subjects, and giving an undertaking to abstain from aggressive action of a nature such as that of which they have recently been guilty.

No. 21.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 26.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 25th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 26, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 21.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 25, 1904.

FOLLOWING four telegrams received from Younghusband :—

1.—“ Gyantse, 22nd April. I have not yet received any communication from the Amban or the slightest intimation that he, or a proper Thibetan Representative, is about to meet me. Everything here is very quiet, and the camp besieged with Thibetans selling country produce, carpets, and trinkets. Sick and wounded are also coming in to be treated by Wilton. Monks in various monasteries visited by O’Conor show perfect politeness, and no sign of essential hatred. General attitude is acceptance of inevitable, combined with relief at flight of oppressive Lhasa officials.”

2.—“ Gyantse, 22nd April. I have received a despatch from Amban, in which he says he will certainly arrive here within the next three weeks; that he has insisted on the Thibetans giving him transport, and they have agreed, and that he has insisted also on competent and trustworthy Thibetan Representatives accompanying him; he does not state specifically what representatives will accompany him, but the official who brought the despatch says that one of the Councillors, acting in place of the imprisoned Councillor, is coming. Official also says that among the common people at Lhasa there is not much excitement, as they are aware that, even if we did go there, we would not harm them; but that the Thibetan officials at Lhasa are greatly perturbed and are begging the Amban to come here and settle the matter. The official saw 700 Thibetan troops about 60 miles from here and another camp nearer to Lhasa; excepting these, there was not sign of military preparation.”

3.—“ Gyantse, 22nd April. My previous telegram regarding Amban’s despatch was sent as post was leaving, after only hurried perusal of despatch by Wilton. Following are further noticeable points in it: Amban says Lhasa General was aggressor in Guru affair, but my compassion in releasing prisoners and in caring for the wounded, and my human motives, or sternness and mercy, have conferred incalculable blessing on Thibet. He says Dalai Lama is now roused to sense of our power, but, since the former Councillors are imprisoned, there are few capable Thibetan officials to negotiate. Amban adds that he does not speak insincerely, like his predecessor.”

4.—“ Gyantse, 22nd April. Daily bazaar now established outside camp. To-day 177 Thibetans, mostly women, were selling their goods there. Scene presented was very remarkable and significant. British officers and soldiers, Sikhs, Gurkhas, and Bhutians bargaining away peaceably with their foes of a fortnight ago, and giving sharp Thibetan traders exorbitant prices for vegetables, eggs, condiments, matches, cigarettes, carpets, trinkets, cotton goods, cooking utensils—even penny whistles.

"Thibetans are no fighters, but are evidently born traders, and they are already sending to Phari for more goods from India. 223 maunds of bhoosa and 560 lb. barley were also brought to-day for sale to the commissariat by 16 different villagers."

No. 22.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received April 26.)

(No. 104.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, April 26, 1904.

YOUR Lordship's telegram No. 73, concerning Thibetan affairs.

It is evident that China has found herself entirely incompetent to influence the Dalai Lama through the medium of the Amban. If our intentions were explained in the way proposed, a demand for the return of the mission to Yatung would be the inevitable reply of the Dalai Lama.

The pressure now being exerted by us appears to the Chinese Government to afford the only hope of regaining their lost influence; the military incidents of the advance to Gyantse are consequently apparently regarded by them with indifference, if not satisfaction.

In the event of the Dalai Lama leaving his capital for Russian territory, he would probably be deposed by the Chinese Government and replaced by another and more amenable individual.

No. 23.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 28.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 7th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 26, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Brigadier-General MacDonald to Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Phari Jong, March 26, 1904.

FOUR companies 32nd Pioneers, two companies 23rd Pioneers, and four machine guns, and one and a-half companies 8th Gurkhas, arrived at Phari yesterday. Brigade head-quarters, two guns Mountain Battery, one and-a-half sections field hospital, treasure, ammunition, and transport with seventy ekkas, complete with ponies, arrived Phari to-day.

Telegraph should reach Thuna to-day. It is reported from Thuna that survey party, escorted by twenty men, were turned back by Thibetans 10 miles east of Thuna.

Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quartermaster-General; Military; Military Secretary, Chief; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Foreign; and Political, Bengal.

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Thuna, March 22, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit a copy of a Memorandum which I have forwarded to Brigadier-General Macdonald for his guidance during the move of the Mission to Gyantse.

Inclosure 3 in No. 23.

Memorandum for the guidance of Brigadier-General Macdonald, Commanding the Thibet Mission Force.

THE object of the contemplated move to Gyantse is to place the Mission in a position to negotiate there.

The Chinese Resident at Lhasa, by order of the Government of India, has been informed of the contemplated move, and requested to warn the Thibetans of the serious consequence of resistance on their part.

In accordance with the instructions contained in the telegram from the Secretary of State, dated the 5th February (a copy of which, together with the telegram from the Government of India to which it is a reply, is inclosed), no hostile action is to be taken unless there is danger of the Mission being cut off from its base or unless it is attacked.

Every effort will be made to purchase supplies and to purchase or hire transport for the use of the force. But if it is found that the local official puts obstacles in the way of the inhabitants spontaneously selling their stores and animals the British Commissioner is prepared to put pressure on the official to remove such obstacles: and in that case will detail a member of his staff, to be accompanied if necessary by an escort, to effect the necessary arrangements.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Inclosure 4 in No. 23.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Thuna, March 13, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram dated the 12th instant, I have the honour to submit, for the information of the Government of India, copies of inclosed correspondence in regard to Bhutan.

2. The Bhutan Envoy has now returned to Bhutan, and as a result of his Mission, we have obtained permission to construct a road into the Chumbi Valley, avoiding the high snowy passes; we have initiated more intimate relations with the Bhutanese; we have actually obtained assistance in the way of supplies from them and promises of more; and we may, I think, safely remove from our minds any idea of hostile action from Bhutan. The Paro Penlop may, indeed, show unfriendliness, but, I think, of no serious nature, for I understand that both the Tongsa Penlop and the Trimpuk Jongpen are on the look-out for any slip he may make as an excuse for removing him.

3. And while we have secured the assistance of the Bhutanese in these two matters of the construction of the road, and the furnishing of supplies, and any small amount of transport there may be, we can count on their good offices in our present dealings with Thibet. The Envoy, while a guest of the Mission, received the Lhasa Delegates in a Mission tent and did his best to pave the way to a settlement between us and the Thibetans. The Tongsa Penlop is most anxious to make a similar effort as soon as somebody with more authority than the Delegates at Guru will arrive to negotiate. The Bhutanese were, indeed, prepared to go further still, and to stop the tribute which they pay to Lhasa till this matter is settled, but that I have left to their own discretion as a matter with which we are not immediately concerned. I have, however, invited the Tongsa Penlop to visit me, not because I think his assistance will prove of much practical use in the actual negotiations, but because this coming and going of high officials between Bhutan and my camp cannot but increase our prestige. It has been the policy of the Government of India to enlist the sympathies of the States on their side of the Himalayas in our favour in our present negotiations. This has now been accomplished in the case of both Nepal and Bhutan, and whether the presence of the principal men in Bhutan in my camp has much effect on the Lhasa Government or not, it ought at any rate to impress the border people, and be one more step towards establishing that prestige in which we are so sadly lacking at present.

4. Mr. Walsh was so far successful in winning the confidence of the Envoy as to secure an invitation to visit Bhutan. This, for the present, I would not press

or, indeed, mention to the Tongsa Penlop when he comes. With shy people like the Bhutanese it is necessary to proceed gradually. But I would not let this point slip altogether. I think there is always danger in leaving such people entirely alone. The force of circumstances invariably in the long run compels us to have dealings with these people on our border who have been left alone, and generally the result is that in the end we have to put our relations with them on a proper footing by means of force.

5. This, I hope, may never occur in the case of Bhutan if we proceed now gradually step by step, neither hurrying matters, nor, on the other hand, letting slip opportunities which may occur of building up our influence. It may not be advisable for a year or two yet to let an officer visit Bhutan. But the Trimpuk Jongpen has shown himself decidedly friendly; the common Bhutanese seem, too, well enough disposed; they bring supplies for sale to the Commissariat quite readily, and to-day a small trader brought 500 eggs for sale all the way from Panakha; and if the Tongsa Penlop proves equally friendly, it may be well to give him an invitation to visit India, and to take any suitable opportunity of formally accepting the invitation which the Envoy has given Mr. Walsh.

6. In any case, I hope to be able to increase the intimacy of our relations with Bhutan, and lay a solid foundation for our future intercourse.

*Letter received from the Trimpuk Jongpen on the 8th March, 1904—to the 5 Sris Colonel
Younghusband from the 5 Sris the Trimpuk Jongpen.*

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

I came the other day to Tuna on business connected with Bhutan and met you there, and am most grateful to you for all your kindness to me. But as I have now received the subsidy, I am about to return to Bhutan, and so our future communications can only be by letter. I was most anxious to come over and see you again, but Mr. Walsh said that he would send you a letter, and he has received a reply to-day, and on learning from that reply that I could not see you I was grieved. You were so very kind as to make me numerous presents, and, moreover, I was exceedingly pleased to receive the revolver just sent. I have sent you the dagger for which you expressed a wish. Please give to this merchant a letter to say what things you require and I will procure them. And if I require anything I will send you a letter, and will ask you kindly to consider it. The Tongsa Penlop says that he will come from Bhutan. I have asked Mr. Walsh to say whether he should come or not and to what place. But Mr. Walsh has given no reply to this. So will you please take into consideration whether he should come and when. There is no one amongst the Thibetan Delegates who can decide this matter this year, but if the Amban and a Shape come it will probably be settled. The Tongsa Penlop fears that trouble may come to the peasants, and that the Buddhist religion may suffer, so if he should come, kindly communicate all matters to him fully. But as you communicated everything to me the other day, it seems unlikely that his coming will further a settlement. Now I am returning to Bhutan, so please send a letter to the Dharm Rajah and to the Tongsa Penlop and inform them of all the circumstances of the case, and when the Tongsa Penlop should come. I have nothing much to offer, but in earnest of my wish that we may soon meet, I send some oranges and some sugar-cane, so be pleased to approve and accept them. This letter is inclosed in three cloths. The Trimpuk Jongpen sends these with salaams.

To the Dharm Rajah.

My Friend,

Thuna, March 9, 1904.

It has given me very great pleasure to make the acquaintance of the Trimpuk Jongpen, and I write to assure you that though he has been unable to make the Thibetan Delegates listen to reason, a thing which I have myself been unable to do in eight months, yet he has succeeded in largely increasing the friendly feeling which the British Government entertain towards your country; and also to allaying certain suspicion of hostility on the part of Bhutan towards us which had been caused by certain widespread rumours.

I have explained fully to the Trimpuk Jongpen the cause of our entry to Thibet. But in order that you may understand our position more clearly, I inclose you the copy of a speech I made to the Thibetans at Khamba Jong eight months ago. I am most anxious to effect a settlement for my Government by peaceful means, and during all this

time have restrained the soldiers from fighting. But as the Thibetans have not yet sent any one with authority to negotiate a settlement, I shall have very shortly to advance still further into Thibet, and, of course, the more trouble they give to the British Government the more strict will have to be the settlement we make with them. I can assure you, however, that I will see that every respect is paid to the Buddhist religion. The holy books in the Phari Fort are being carefully protected from harm, and the monasteries in the Chumbi Valley are fully respected. So it will be always.

I shall be very glad if you will write to me from time to time of your welfare, and let me know if there is any way in which I can be of help to you.

Believe me, with much regard, your sincere friend.

To Tongsa Penlop.

My Friend,

Thuna, March 9, 1904.

It was a cause of much regret to me that you were unable, owing to ill-health, to come and meet me. I trust, however, that if you are now recovered you will pay me a visit here at an early date, and it will give me much pleasure to make your acquaintance. I fear you will be unable to induce the Thibetan Delegates to effect a settlement with us, for they have no power in their hands. I shall be glad, however, to have an opportunity of talking the matter over with you, as I am told that you are a friend of the British Government.

Please let me know when I shall have the pleasure of seeing you, and believe me, your sincere friend.

To the Trimpuk Jongpen.

My Friend,

Thuna, March 9, 1904.

It has given me the greatest pleasure to receive your letter and the very handsome dagger you sent with it. Please accept my best thanks for it. And as you are returning to Bhutan, let me congratulate you very warmly on the success of your Mission. You have done much to strengthen the long-existing ties of friendship between Bhutan and the British Government, and you may always count upon me personally as your friend.

Mr. Walsh tells me that you were anxious for fuller information about the progress of the negotiations with Thibet. The part of the boundary about which there is a dispute is in North Sikkim near Giagong. What place should be selected as a new trade mart has not yet been fixed by Government, as that is a point which will have to be discussed with the proper Delegates. As regards paying the usual tribute to the Lhasa Government, I must leave you to decide this for yourselves. The points in dispute are between the British Government and the Lhasa Government, not between the Bhutan Government and the Lhasa Government. You have done your best to make the Thibetans assume a more reasonable attitude; and if your Government continue to show a friendly spirit towards the British Government, that is all we ask of them.

I inclose letters to the Dharm Rajah and the Tongso Penlop. Please let me know from time to time of your welfare, and if there is anything you wish me to get for you from India, I shall always be glad to procure it for you, with much regard, believe me, your sincere friend.

Inclosure 5 in No. 23.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

March 14.—Minimum temperature minus 1. Bright cloudless morning.

March 15.—Minimum temperature plus 7. Cold windy morning. Gusts of wind at intervals all day.

March 16.—Minimum temperature plus 3. Bright warm morning.

A small reconnoitring party of mounted infantry under Lieutenant Bailey, 32nd Pioneers, proceeded as far as Guru camp, where no change could be observed. The soldiers as usual ran out towards the party, which rode quietly away.

March 17.—Minimum temperature plus 8. Bright clear morning. Warm sunny day.

March 18.—Minimum temperature plus 13·8. Cloudless morning. Westerly breeze.

March 19.—Minimum temperature plus 5. Cloudless morning. Bright sunny day. Heavy clouds over Tong-La in the evening.

March 20.—Minimum temperature plus 14. Bright clear morning. Breeze from north-west.

A telegram was received from Foreign authorizing the proposed movement.

Messrs. Li and Chao arrived at Dochen on the evening of the 15th, but returned to Gyantse the next morning. It is stated that they received orders from the Amban to return, and it seems probable that the latter was highly displeased at their delay in leaving Gyantse and then only making for Dochen, which is about 10 miles from Tuna. A report is now to hand that Messrs. Li and Chao have been replaced by Captain Ma, who is said to be on his way to Tuna.

The following notes are taken from a Confidential Report by Mr. C. W. Campbell, of His Majesty's Consular Service in China, on a journey in Mongolia 1902.

The institution of the "Bogdo" as the Pontiff of the Lamaistic Church in North Mongolia dates from the middle of the seventeenth century. This Mongul Pope seems to rank as the third in importance of the great avatars of Lamaism, coming after the Dalai Lama of Lhasa and the Pautshen Lama of Tashilunpo, and occupies a political position in the Mongol world analogous to that of the Popes of mediæval Christendom. The ecclesiastical title is Chaptsim Damba Khutukhtu, originally conferred by the Dalai Lama in A.D. 1650. In 1757 it was arranged that the new "Incarnation" should come from Thibet and not from Mongolia as hitherto, and since then Urga Popes have all been Thibetans of no special family influence. The present Bogdo is the son of a steward in the Court of the Dalai Lama of Lhasa. He was born in 1870. He does not practice the seclusion of his predecessors, is comparatively accessible even to foreigners, rides about for pleasure like an ordinary being, and is generally fond of novelty and the joys of life. The abode he prefers at present is a replica of the Russian Consulate at Urga. He is married, and appears openly at festivals with his wife and child. This singularity in the head of a celibate Church is explained by devout Mongols as merely a subjective hallucination only apparent to the unfaithful.

The population of Urga is about 25,000, of whom one-half are Lamas.

Mr. Shismareo, until lately Consul-General at Urga, has been stationed there for forty years, and is reported to have possessed influence of exceptional weight in the Councils of the Lamaistic Hierarchy and Ambans. Branches of the Russo-Chinese Bank and of a Russian Mining Company, as well as the houses of a few Russian traders, exist at Urga. Mr. Oon Grot, who appears to be connected not only with the Russo-Chinese Company but also with this Russian Mining Company, was resident at Urga in 1902. 150 miles north-east of Urga is the Terelchi Gol. The Terelchi is one of the feeders of the Upper Kerulon, and the gold mines here and on the Tro River (a tributary of the Selenga) are worked by Russian Company which holds a monopoly of mining enterprise in the Tsetsen and Tushetu khanates.

Captain Parr has written informally to Colonel Younghusband saying that the new Amban has told him that since his arrival at Lhasa he has been endeavouring to come to an understanding with the Dalai Lama, and will set out to meet the Mission immediately this has been accomplished. The Amban argues that it would be useless for him to enter into negotiations before this is done, as otherwise the Thibetans are likely to resort to tactics similar to those employed after the signing of the 1890 Convention. Captain Parr has replied admitting this necessity, but pointing out that the patience of the Government of India must be well-nigh exhausted, so unless he can bring about an immediate change for the better in the Thibetan attitude there seems but little hope of a peaceful solution of the present difficulty. He has also warned him that a forward move on the part of the Mission is imminent, and urged on him the pressing necessity for the exercise of such coercive measures as he stands possessed of. Captain Parr adds that he feels convinced that the Amban is now doing his utmost to bring the Dalai Lama to a true sense of the serious results likely to accrue from his present unconciliatory attitude, and has some reason to hope that his efforts may not be devoid of result.

Captain Parr therefore asks Colonel Younghusband to, if possible, postpone his contemplated movement for ten days, and, in making this request, says he is actuated solely by the desire to bring about an understanding by diplomatic means so long as there appears even the vestige of a possibility of doing so and of the existence of such a possibility he still feels convinced.

Colonel Younghusband has replied that he is still most anxious to effect a peaceful settlement, and will agree to the above request, but cannot guarantee to remain here any longer.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Thuna, March 21, 1904.

Inclosure 6 in No. 23.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

Fort William, March 26, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 25th February last, regarding the proposed transfer to the Chumbi Valley of the greater part of the Darjeeling garrison.

2. The suggested permanent location of troops in the Chumbi Valley at any rate in its present inaccessible condition would be opposed to the military policy of the Government of India in regard to the distribution of the regular forces in India, and it seems unnecessary, therefore, to consider the matter further at present.

Inclosure 7 in No. 23.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, March 28, 1904.

SMALL Chinese officials, with despatch for Parr, passed here this evening, having left Lhassa on the 25th. He says Amban is using utmost pressure on Dalai Lama, who says he is willing to negotiate and send proper representatives if we will go back to frontier; but that, if we do not go, the consequences will be very serious. Wilton asked official if by this was meant fighting, and he replied that the word fighting had not been used. He said there was any number of Thibetans between here and Gyantse, but on being asked if there were 10,000, he said there were nothing like that number.

No. 24.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 29.)

The Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 28th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, April 29, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 24.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

April 28, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND, telegraphing from Gyangtse on the 22nd April, reports as follows:—

“A collapse of the Lhassa authorities, rather than further determined resistance, seems to be indicated by present circumstances. In the first place, there is the statement of the Amban that the Dalai Lama is now aroused to a sense of our power; in addition to this there are the several statements made by the Chinese official who brought the despatch from the Amban, viz., that Thibetan officers are begging the Amban to intercede; that our appearance is not resented by the common people, even at Lhassa; and further, that there are few troops between this place and Lhassa. Further

indications of the present impotence of the Lhasa authorities are afforded by the fact that they were unable, after many months, to raise more than some 5,000 men between Thuna and Gyangtse to oppose us; and by the fact that our presence has been quietly accepted by people here, even including the monks.

"The game is thus entirely in our own hands. We must be careful not to let the Amban carry off the advantage gained, after large expenditure of money, by the force of our arms, by our unexampled forbearance in the past, and our present moderation after victory.

"Amban is displaying his usual dilatoriness in the present crisis, and he will, no doubt, show still more while the negotiations are in progress, by trying to delay us through the season best fitted for military movements. Even now, owing to the imprisonment of all the four Councillors, the Amban will be unaccompanied by Thibetan of sufficient authority and position. Against such tactics Government will doubtless be on their guard. The best way to meet them, in my opinion, is that, at the earliest moment by which military preparations can be completed, the Mission should be moved straight to Lhasa, and that negotiations should take place at the capital, instead of at the half-way house. This would be the most effectual, and the only permanent, way of clinching matters, besides being the cheapest and quickest. By carrying Amban with me, I could probably manage this advance without further fighting, or, at any rate, without a serious collision. Our prestige is now at its height; Nepaul and Bhutan are with us; the people are not against us; the soldiers do not want to fight; the Lamas are stunned; the Dalai Lama is prepared to fly; and the Russians are engaged elsewhere.

"By a decisive move now a permanent settlement would be procured, which would be agreeable to the mass of the Thibetan people, which the monks would probably accept, shrugging their shoulders, and which would prevent the Lhasa Lamas from ever again usurping monopoly of power to the detriment of British interests, and to the ruin of their own country.

"In recommending the matter at this early stage for the consideration of Government, my object is that the present favourable season may be utilized to the full, and that we may not allow the psychological moment for action to pass by without taking advantage of it. Meanwhile, I will receive the Amban, and will ascertain what power to effect a thorough settlement he and the Thibetan Representatives really possess."

We shall probably be able to form a conclusion, from the attitude of the Amban and both the Thibetan Delegates, as to the chance of further opposition being encountered. Until we have ascertained their views, it does not seem necessary to come to a decision.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 25.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received April 30.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copies of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 29th April, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, April 30, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 25.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 29, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegram received from Younghusband:—

"No. 202 G. Gyantse. 25th April. Dharm Raja of Bhutan has sent a small present, and written me a letter in which, referring to Guru affair, he says:

"On hearing that my friends had won victory, I was greatly rejoiced. Nowadays, England and Bhutan have established a firm friendship. Although the small officials at Guru would not hear what we had to say, I have thought that the higher

officials might do so, I have [?], therefore, written a letter to Dalai Lama, and am in hopes of speedy reply. On its arrival I will at once send a man to you. May there be faith and friendship between the English and the Bhutanese. Please let me know if there is anything you require from the Bhutan Government.' "

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 25.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 29, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegram received from Younghusband :—

"No. 203 G. Gyantse. 26th April. I have received despatch from Amban, in reply to one written after my arrival here; he says he has sent to Dalai Lama copy of my despatch, asking if he knew and approved of monks fighting against us. Amban also urged him to appoint competent and trustworthy official suitably empowered, and, at the same time, pressed him to furnish transport, but he had had no reply yet from Dalai Lama. Amban adds delay is due to Dalai Lama having to consult National Assembly; that he has exhausted himself in talking to the Thibetans, and trusts I will see difficult nature of circumstances."

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 26.

Mr. Spring-Rice to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 2.)

(No. 210.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, April 28, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, having occasion to call on the French Ambassador to-day. I had a conversation with his Excellency, in the course of which he asked me rather anxiously whether Count Lamsdorff had alluded to the question of Thibet in my yesterday's interview with him.

He said that the Russian Government seemed to attach very great importance to the question, and if it was desired to improve the relations of England and Russia, Thibet was the natural point of departure.

He said that he considered the anxiety of Russia perfectly natural: Lhasa was the religious metropolis of the Mongolians, Buriats, and Kalmuks, and if a foreign Power held Lhasa, that Power would be able to wield an occult influence on all the Bhuddist population in Russia in Asia.

I observed that a similar argument applied to Bhutan and Nepaul.

M. Bompard remarked that he did not doubt it, and that the natural deduction was that neither England nor Russia should occupy a predominant position at Lhasa. He did not wish to argue the question, but it seemed to him of the greatest importance to get rid of this "unfortunate question" at once, as he regarded it as the greatest obstacle to a good understanding. He was very anxious that His Majesty's Government should realize this, and that, on its side, the Russian Government should be fully and amply satisfied of the *bona fides* of His Majesty's Government. He was convinced from what he had heard here that the same doubts existed in St. Petersburg as to the correspondence between English professions in London and English actions in Asia as Mr. Balfour had expressed in London with regard to Russia.

The Chinese Minister, whom I saw yesterday, informed me that several inquiries had been addressed to him on this subject. Speaking for himself, he could tell me that Russia had been much liked in China before the Boxer movement, as she had been regarded by the Chinese in the light of a protector; and even after the Boxer insurrection she might have regained the sympathy of the Chinese if it had not been for her failure to keep her engagements as to Manchuria. Now, he said, there was no doubt that Chinese sympathies were strongly in favour of Japan and against Russia. He said that if Russia had kept to the old policy of abstaining from aggression, and using her influence quietly and unobtrusively, she might have acquired a preponderance in China with which no European nation would be able to compete. It was this policy which she was pursuing in Thibet, and, personally, he very much regretted that England, by her commercial and military action, appeared to him to be playing into her hands.

He strongly recommended that the British troops should be withdrawn as soon as a Treaty was secured, which he admitted was now indispensable, and he hoped that they would be able to leave behind them the impression that the British nation respected the Thibetan people, and especially the Buddhist religion; and he expressed the conviction that, by imitating the Russian method of subsidizing the Lamaseries and keeping up relations with the Lhasa Court by means of native Buddhists, it would be possible for Great Britain to maintain an influence in Lhasa equal to that of Russia.

He said that China's experience had taught her that the only way to maintain her influence was to abstain from any direct interference with the native Government, to present herself as the protector of Thibet against her enemies, as she had done in the case of the Nepaulese invasion, and to encourage the collection of offerings in the Chinese Empire. In all these particulars her policy had been carefully imitated by Russia.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CECIL SPRING-RICE.

No. 27.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 3.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copies of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 14th ultimo, relative to Thibet affairs.

(Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.)

India Office, May 2, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, April 3, 1904.

BELL, who was between Tula and Shubi, wires that no opposition is being offered in survey of Di-Chu, and villagers are selling supplies.

I have had two more very friendly letters from Tongsa Penlop and Trimpuk Jongpen, and we will advance to-morrow, fully assured of the good-will of Bhutanese in our rear.

Inclosure 2 in No. 27.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, April 3, 1904.

FROM reconnaissance made yesterday by mounted infantry to the east side of Bamtso, latter to village of Hram, it appears that another Thibetan force, 2,000 strong, was posted at that place, blocking the road to Lhasa in that direction, and had made extensive sangars and walls there. This force has retired hastily to Kala Tso on hearing of defeat of force at Guru. There appears to be no Thibetan force this side of Kala Tso, and report says they have all fled to Gyantse.

Column moves to-morrow to Guru with Mission. Telegraph reached Guru yesterday evening. Wounded all doing well.

(Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; and Political, Bengal.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Thuna, April 3, 1904.

I HAVE received despatch from Amban in reply to mine. He says he was most anxious to come and meet me on his first arrival, but Dalai Lama refused him transport. He now intends to come and meet me as soon as possible. In view of Thibetan obstinacy he says there is no help for it, but I must go to Gyantse, though Dalai Lama has written to him that I should go back to Yatung.

Messenger who brought this despatch saw Thibetans flying from fight in abject terror, but no enemy met.

I have written to Amban giving him short account of fight, saying I shall be in Gyantse in another week's time, and hope to meet him with high Thibetan official there to make a settlement and prevent further bloodshed.

(Addressed Foreign; repeated Viceroy.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Guru, April 4, 1904.

MA, a delegate from Amban in place of Ho, Chao, and Li, arrived here from Lhasa with usual request that we should return to Yatung. He says he saw 200 Thibetan troops between here and Gyantse.

(Addressed Foreign; repeated Viceroy.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 27.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Guru, April 4, 1904.

MOVED forward this morning, 4th April, to Guru, east, $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles, with Mission, four guns, four Maxims, two companies mounted infantry, three companies 23rd, four companies 32nd Pioneers, three and a-half companies 8th Gurkhas, Engineers, field park, field hospital, treasure, &c., and camped on plain about 3 miles west of Lake Bamtso. Reconnoitred yesterday with mounted infantry 16 miles to Kala Tso. Thibetans reported to have fled to Gyantse.

The Chinese action [*sic*], General Ma, arrived in camp this afternoon with message from Amban requesting us to retire, and reports Thibetans at Lhasa are gathering all the men they can from far and wide to oppose us. He reports Gyantse quiet, with no collection of men there, but had not heard of engagement when he left.

Wire arrived here yesterday, and should reach Chalu, where we march, 12 miles, to-morrow.

(Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; and Political, Bengal.)

Inclosure 6 in No. 27.

Sir E. Satow to Viceroy of India.

My Lord,

Peking, February 18, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of an article on the present situation with regard to Thibet from the "Shenpao" of the 4th February. This is one of the best Chinese newspapers, and it is widely circulated amongst the official classes in Peking as well as in other parts of the country.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ERNEST SATOW.

Extract from the "Shenpao" of February 4, 1904.

(Translation.)

HOW TO PROTECT THIBET.—Thibet is a poor and barren country, which produces nothing worth exporting abroad. Its sole products are incense and images of Buddha. The roads thither are dangerous and almost impassable. The coldness of the climate renders life unendurable for the foreigners. Yet Russia covets it from the north and Great Britain is fighting for it in the south. Their troops have both invaded the country and the prize goes to the most nimble-footed.

What is the reason of this? Answer: It is not Thibet that they are striving for. India is the point of dispute. Now, India is Britain's treasure-house—the fountain from which Britain draws its life—as rich as Thibet is poor. Without India, Great Britain would be a small group of islands and nothing more. Russia's territory is vast, but unproductive. Much of her land is desert and her population is scanty. So, like the whale, she tries to swallow all the prey she can, and she fattens on the wealth of other lands. She has acquired Manchuria and obtained a footing in Corea, but Japan bars the way to her progress and she cannot glut her appetite. Therefore she casts envious glances on India, but unfortunately Thibet bars the way. So she has been scheming for more than thirty years to find some ground for annexing Thibet, with a view to a march on India. England perceived what Russia was working for, and foiled her plans by building a strategic railway to the frontier. Russia accordingly bided her time for some years, but the present disagreement with Japan in the Far East has been taken advantage of by Russia to send a so-called scientific expedition into Thibet, under the impression that Great Britain would be too busy assisting her ally, Japan, to pay much heed to Russia's operations elsewhere than in Manchuria. Misleading the Thibetans with words of flattery and overawing them by a display of force, Russia has thus acquired a foothold in the country. To her surprise England has already sent an expedition to confront her, and has acted with great promptness and energy.

Alas! Thibet is our sacred dynasty's feudatory State, which has never before been profaned by an invader. We are told that Japan is going to recover Manchuria for China, and some one says that, as Japan is our loyal neighbour and friend, it will be easy for her to persuade England to withdraw her troops from Thibet, and if she is victorious in the ensuing war she can insist on Russia's abandoning all her pretensions to that country. My reply to this is that Japan is friendly to China from purely selfish motives, just as England assisted Turkey in the Crimean War or Russia obtained for China the retrocession of the Liao-tung Peninsula in 1895. Japan is no more interested in Thibet than Russia was concerned in the fate of Formosa after the Japanese war. Had Russia been China's disinterested friend she would have recovered Formosa as well as Liao-tung, but Formosa was out of her sphere of interest. Supposing Russia and England fight in Thibet, do we imagine that Japan is going to send troops there to stop the combatants? Of course not; and so, if we wish to answer the question as to how China may protect Thibet, we can only do so by trusting Great Britain. Let us appeal frankly to the British Government and ask for its assistance, and we may be sure that Russia will have to leave Thibet and the country will not be cut up. Otherwise, unless we trust Great Britain, the Dalai Lama will be hoodwinked by Russia into accepting her suzerainty. Surely a frank appeal to Great Britain is preferable to sitting with hands tied and doing nothing!

Inclosure 7 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

KALA TSO, the 6th.

Chalu, April 6, 1904.

No signs of serious opposition between here and Gyantse. Several villages about here, inhabitants all friendly, and considerable quantities of fodder being brought in by them on payment. It is impossible to say whether or no Lhasa monks will continue obstructive, but they will certainly have great difficulty in raising a force to maintain their obstruction.

(Addressed foreign; repeated Viceroy, Walsh, White.)

Inclosure 8 in No. 27.

General Macdonald to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 6, 1904.

KALASANGA, the 6th April.

Moved to Chalu $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles on the 5th, marching along Bamtso Lake most of way. Chalu situated at outlet of Bamtso Lake which is 15 miles by 9 miles large, and frozen. Snowstorms yesterday afternoon, and about half an-inch during night. Road from Chalu to Kalasanga about 5 miles long follows right bank of stream joining Bamptso with Kala Tso Lakes, running through a narrow valley with hills on each side. As this road is impossible for ekkas at present, I have established a post of one company 23rd Pioneers, and eight mounted infantry with signallers at Chalu. The ekkas which have worked well up to Chalu are now returning to Phari for more supplies. Marched to-day with column to Kalasanga on shores of Lake Kala Tso, 5 miles. A few small villages here, some forage obtainable. Thibetans 1,000 strong reported to be holding a position at Samoda, 6 miles north of Salu. March to Salu, 11 miles, to-morrow. Telegraph cable reached Chalu yesterday evening, but the wire between Thuna and Guru was reported to have been interrupted. During my absence Lieutenant-Colonel Hogge, 23rd Pioneers, will command communications up to Kala Tso. Stormy weather with snow squalls renders helio communication difficult. Country beyond Salu appears mountainous.

(Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; Political, Bengal; and Colonel Hogge, Thuna.)

Inclosure 9 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 6, 1904.

VILLAGERS, including even women, are returning to their homes, and are selling us fodder.

(Addressed Foreign; repeated Viceroy.)

Inclosure 10 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 7, 1904.

KALA TSO, the 7th.

Amban delegate, Ma, sent back message from Salu saying property of Generals and Lama killed at Guru has been confiscated by Lhasa Government, because of their failure to stop us. He says about 1,000 Thibetans collected 13 miles beyond here and reinforcements hastening up, but he does not know if their intention to fight is serious.

(Addressed Foreign; repeated Viceroy.)

Inclosure 11 in No. 27.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 7, 1904.

KALAPANGI, the 6th April.

Second mounted infantry reconnoitring to-day 13 miles beyond this came on Thibetans at a place called Samunda, where they had a wall and two blockhouses occupied by 200 or 300 men armed with Lhasa-made Martins. They opened fire on mounted infantry at 200 or 300 yards, which was returned, mounted infantry retiring slowly; no casualties on our side.

(Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; Political, Bengal; and Colonel Hogge, Thuna.)

Inclosure 12 in No. 27.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

Darjeeling, April 4, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 2nd April, 1904.

2. On the 19th ultimo there were reports in the Bazaar here that fighting had taken place at Thuna. On the 31st there was a further rumour that there had been an engagement at Guru, and that the Thibetans had been defeated. The first telegram announcing that fighting had actually taken place did not, however, reach Darjeeling till the morning of the 1st instant.

3. A Chinaman who left Lhasa on the 15th December, 1903, and arrived in Darjeeling a few days ago, has stated that just before he left Lhasa some new breech-loading rifles were being issued to troops there, and some reinforcements were being daily expected from the north of Thibet.

4. I have nothing further to report this week.

Inclosure 13 in No. 27.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General in India.

Chalu, April 8, 1904.

(Telegraphic.)

CAMP Salu, 8, 5th April.

Marched here yesterday 11½ miles; found enemy had retreated from Samunda, 2 miles north of this camp, after encounter with mounted infantry yesterday, leaving six dead behind and three more wounded.

They are reported to have retired to a position some 6 or 8 miles north of Kangma, where there is a narrow gorge on road leading to Gyantse. March this morning to Kangma, 13 miles along a valley about 1,000 yards wide with stream running towards Bramaputra. No outlet from Kala Tso.

Am sending back about 300 yaks from here.

(Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quartermaster-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; Political, Bengal, and Colonel Hogge.)

Inclosure 14 in No. 27.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Thuna, April 1, 1904.

IN amplification of my telegrams of yesterday, I have the honour to make the following report on the events which led up to the occupation of Guru.

2. General Macdonald was anxious to establish an advance supply depôt at Guru to facilitate the movement to Gyantse. He therefore moved out yesterday with the greater part of his force. On the previous day he had sent a party to clear a village on the flank. This had been effected without the necessity for firing, and Captain O'Connor had told the Thibetan soldiers to warn their Generals that we were about to advance. Yesterday morning I accompanied General Macdonald and his force, and just as we left camp a messenger arrived from the Lhasa General (the Lheding Depon, as he is called), asking me to return to Yatung where Representatives would be sent to treat with me.

3. I told the messenger to gallop back at once and tell the Lhasa General that I was on my way to Gyantse and was going as far as Guru that day; that we did not want to fight and would not unless we were opposed, but that the road must be left clear for us and the Thibetans must withdraw from their positions on it.

4. We continued to advance across a wide perfectly open plain towards the position on which the Thibetans had during the last week erected sangars. At 3 miles from the position two Lhasa Majors met us saying the Lhasa General was coming out to meet me and asking us to stop. I replied that we would stop at 1,000 yards from their position, and I would there meet the General.

5. Here between the two forces I met the Lhasa General and repeated to him what I had told his messenger. I said that we had repeatedly warned them that we were going to advance, and I had recently written to the Amban saying I was about to move to Gyantse where I hoped to meet him with a proper Thibetan Delegate and commence negotiations. We had no wish to fight and would not if they did not oppose us; but he must remove his soldiers from the road, or General Macdonald would have to clear the way by force.

6. The Lhasa General said that, if we had peaceable intentions, we should go back to Yatung where negotiations could take place. I repeated what I have so many times said before that for years we had tried to make a settlement with them on the frontier; our Political Officers had met Ambans and Thibetans there, but without result; I had myself already waited eight months for some one to negotiate with, and now there was nothing else to be done but carry out my orders and advance to Gyantse. He said that if I went on matters would be very serious. I replied that serious or not the troops were now about to advance.

7. I then rose and with General Macdonald, who had been present at the conference, rode back to the line of troops behind us. I was still most anxious to avoid a conflict, and asked General Macdonald while advancing the troops to order them not to fire until the Thibetans fired. My idea was just to make the Thibetans "move on" like a body of London police does a mob in Trafalgar Square.

8. An interval was given to let the Lhasa General return and issue orders, and General Macdonald made his dispositions. The advance then began. The troops moved up the hill-sides towards the sangars; and also round the flank of the post erected within the last week on the road in the plain at the foot of the hills. The Thibetans showed great indecision: first, rushing to occupy a sangar, then running out of it again. But slowly our troops crept up in front and round the flanks, and eventually shouldered them out of the sangars, allowing them to retreat without a shot being fired on either side.

9. At this point the two Lhasa Majors rode out again to me, and said that the Thibetans had been ordered not to fire and asked us to stop advancing. I said we must continue the advance and could not allow any Thibetan troops to remain on the road. The Thibetans were now streaming away from every point, and it looked as if no active resistance was going to be offered us. But those Thibetans who had begun to leave the post on the road in the plain under the hill were made to return by the Lhasa General; and an officer reported to General Macdonald that, though completely surrounded by our troops, they refused to retreat. They were not fighting, but they would not leave the wall they had built right across the road.

10. General Macdonald and I agreed that, in these circumstances, the only thing to do was to disarm them and let them go. We rode up together to the spot and found the Thibetans huddled together like a flock of sheep behind the wall; our infantry were in position on the hill-side only 20 yards above them on one side; on the other side our Maxims and guns were trained on them; our mounted infantry were in readiness in the plain a quarter of a-mile away; our Sepoys were actually lining the wall with their rifles pointing over at the Thibetans within a few feet of them; and the Lhasa General himself with his staff was outside the wall in among our Sepoys.

11. It was an absurd position for him to have brought his men back into. Still more childish was his conduct when he had got them there. I sent Captain O'Connor to announce to him that General Macdonald and I had decided that his men must be disarmed, but he remained sullen and did nothing; and when after a pause the disarmament was actually commenced, he threw himself upon a Sepoy, drew his revolver, and shot the Sepoy in the jaw. Other shots were immediately fired by the Thibetans; swordsmen made a rush out: our troops, of course, then commenced firing, and with modern rifles, guns, and Maxims playing on them over 200 were killed, and many more wounded within a very short time.

12. Among the killed was the Lhasa General himself—a man of amiable and polite manners, for whom personally I felt considerable regard, though quite deficient in military knowledge or capacity, and with his will-power atrophied by fear of the Lhasa authorities. He, perhaps, knew that it would be worse to go back than to remain where he was. Another was the Lama Representative of the Gaden Monastery at Lhasa.

For him I had no regard. He was the most insolent of the three Lamas I met at Guru in January, when at some risk I went to persuade them by all means in my power to desist from their foolish course. He was the moving spirit, and inveterate obstructionist, and no doubt the one to whom the blame chiefly attaches for the trouble the Thibetans fell into.

13. The troops moved on and after a resistance occupied Guru, and reconnoitred for some distance ahead. More Thibetans were killed and wounded and captured, and of the whole force, which General Macdonald estimates at 2,000, very few can have escaped.

14. It was an occurrence which I personally deeply regret and had laboured incessantly to avoid. It was entirely due to the gross ignorance and silly childishness of one set of Lhasa men and the stubborn unreasoning hostility of another set. It is all the more regrettable, because the poor peasant soldiers, upon whom the punishment chiefly fell, were in no way ill-disposed towards us. These were, however, as soon as the firing was over treated with the greatest consideration: the prisoners were released, the wounded were collected and cared for by our doctors, and to-day General Macdonald has sent out the whole medical staff to tend them. I trust these men will prevent others of their class from fighting for the clique of priests at Lhasa who are bringing such trouble on their country in their own purely selfish interests.

15. In conclusion, I would desire to bring most emphatically to the notice of Government the splendid discipline, temper, and moderation shown by the troops up to the time that they were compelled to commence firing. It must be remembered that all through this trying winter our troops have had to be ever on the guard against not an open daylight advance such as General Macdonald made yesterday, but a stealthy attack at night when the thermometer was more frequently below than above zero, when their hands were numbed with cold, and the advantage of long range weapons would probably be of small avail. They have had night after night for months to stand this chance. And yet yesterday they were asked to put aside the advantage they had from long range fire and advance silently towards the sangars. I do not believe the troops of any other nation in the world would have carried out yesterday's operation with such perfect discipline and temper, and though General Macdonald will doubtless report his opinion also, I feel that it is only right that I should here place on record my testimony to their behaviour and my appreciation of it.

No. 28.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 3.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 2nd May, relative to Thibet Affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 2, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 28.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 2, 1904.

THIBET. A despatch from the Amban, stating that he has been unable to obtain from the Dalai Lama a reply to his representations, has been received by Colonel Younghusband. Amban explains that Dalai Lama has to consult National Assembly and that this is the cause of the delay.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(No. 188 A.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 4, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador told me to-day that he had received from Count Lamsdorff a message, of which the following is a summary, on the subject of the conversation which M. Izvolsky had had the honour of having with the King.

Count Lamsdorff began by stating that he had heard from M. Izvolsky of the latter having sent to Count Benckendorff a copy of his report of this conversation. The words used by His Majesty were, Count Lamsdorff thought, most significant, and offered fresh evidence of the favourable sentiments with which the King was animated. The war with Japan rendered the present moment unfavourable for entering upon negotiations, but the Russian Government had never shown themselves averse to a sincere understanding, provided that His Majesty's Government would formulate clearly the equitable conditions upon which they desired that it should be established. Count Benckendorff was at liberty to speak very clearly in this sense, and to explain to His Majesty's Government that, on the basis of the assurances and declarations which they had recently given to Russia, the latter would be most willing to arrive at as complete an understanding as possible on all questions interesting the two Governments as soon as the end of the war afforded an opportunity of entering on negotiations on this subject, on the assumption, of course, that the attitude of Great Britain during the crisis in the Far East continued to be in conformity with the assurances which she had given.

The private and personal letter which had been addressed by the Emperor to the King, and conveyed to its august destination by Sir C. Scott, was the best reply that could be made to the gracious words which the King had used to M. Izvolsky.

I told Count Benckendorff that I had listened with satisfaction to the statement which he had been desired to make. His Excellency would remember that I had on more than one occasion expressed my hope that at a more opportune moment we should be able to renew our discussions as to the possibility of a general understanding between our two countries; discussions which had been so unfortunately interrupted by the outbreak of war.

With regard to Count Lamsdorff's observations as to our attitude while the crisis in the Far East continued, it seemed to me that we might well endeavour to deal in a friendly and considerate spirit with any questions which might from time to time arise. His Excellency had, I said, more than once referred to one such question—that, namely, of our attitude towards Thibet. As to this, he had been good enough to express himself in terms of approval of the policy described in our telegram of the 6th November to the Government of India. There was, on the other hand, another question with regard to which it was, I thought, in the power of the Russian Government to gratify us without any sacrifice of Russian interests. I referred to the proposed Khedivial Decree which had lately been prepared in consultation with France. It would be agreeable to us if the Russian Government would give its adhesion to that Decree, and, if they would do so, I felt no doubt that I should be able to give, in reference to Thibet, an assurance that we still adhered to the policy of the telegram to which I had referred.

His Excellency asked me to show him the telegram of the 6th November, and, after reading it through carefully, said that it seemed to him to be all that the Russian Government could desire.

Speaking for himself, he was fully prepared to accept my proposal. Although I had said nothing to him about the Khedivial Decree, he was aware of the importance which we attached to the matter. He expected almost immediately to hear something from Count Lamsdorff upon the subject, and he would call on me again as soon as he had received his instructions.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 30.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 6.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 28th ultimo, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy has been sent to Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 5, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 30.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, April 28, 1904.

THIBET: Your telegram dated the 21st instant.

Having regard to the consequences which might result in the event of flight of Dalai Lama, the Foreign Office asked His Majesty's Minister at Peking, in a telegram dated the 23rd instant, whether it would be possible for the Chinese Government, through their Amban at Lhassa, to explain to the Dalai Lama that we have no desire to remain in Thibet, but that, if the Thibetan Government will make suitable reparation for recent outrages, give undertaking to abstain from aggression in future, and conclude Convention as to frontier and trade, we are prepared to withdraw Mission.

Replying in telegram dated the 26th instant, Sir E. Satow states that the Chinese Government is quite unable to exercise influence through the Amban, and that recent military incidents of advance are regarded by the Chinese Government, if not with satisfaction, as conducing to the recovery of the authority they have lost, at any rate with indifference. Sir E. Satow adds that the Chinese would probably set up some more amenable person in place of the Dalai Lama, should the latter fly to Russia.

No. 31.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 6.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 5th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 5, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 31.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 5, 1904.

I HAVE received report from Colonel Younghusband to the effect that the force of Thibetans mentioned in his telegram of the 22nd April has recently been strengthened and now numbers 1,500, and is in occupation of sangars on the far side of Karola, situated due east of Gyantse. No further communication from Amban has been received by Colonel Younghusband.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 32.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 7.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 6th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 7, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 32.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 6, 1904.

SEVEN hundred Thibetans from Shigatse attacked Mission camp at Gyantse on 5th instant at 4.30 A.M.

Lhasa General was in command, with clerk of Dalai Lama and representatives of Gaden Lhasa monasteries in attendance.

Attack was repulsed after lasting two hours. Enemy's loss, 250 killed and wounded near post. Our casualties, two wounded.

No warning given by Chinese, but patient in our dispensary gave intimation of attack.

Post perfectly safe in opinion of Younghusband and Officer Commanding.

Younghusband hopes that the Chinese Government may be held strictly to account for having failed not only to prevent attack being made, but even to give warning of it. He adds that the impression he had already formed, that the Lhasa Government are irreconcilable, is confirmed by this attack. We cannot but fear that this view is correct.

We have discussed the situation in Council, and would suggest that some definite limit of time should now be imposed, and that a further advance should at once be made, unless within that time proper Representatives of both Chinese and Thibetan Governments, invested with full powers, reach Gyantse. A month would be required for the necessary military preparations.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 33.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 9.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of three telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 7th and 8th instant, relating to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 9, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 33.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 7, 1904.

ATTACK was made on Gyantse post 5th May last by 700 Thibetans, under General appointed from Lhasa. Attack was repulsed. Our casualties were two sepoys wounded; enemy's loss, 250 killed and wounded.

Inclosure 2 in No. 33.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 7, 1904.

FOLLOWING telegram received from Younghusband :—

“Gyantse, 3rd May. I have received despatch from Amban, dated 23rd April last, saying he sent a translated copy of my despatch of 24th April last to Dalai Lama, and also summoned Councillors and representatives of three great monasteries; urged them to at once send fully empowered Delegates, stated he had decided to leave on 3rd May last, and demanded transport. On 27th Amban received replies from Dalai Lama and representatives of the three great monasteries, denying that they had known of, or encouraged, monks taking up arms against us, but not mentioning a word about transport or the other matters. Amban is at a loss to understand this, and has written again to Dalai Lama, and on receiving reply will communicate with me, so my fourth despatch to present Amban has produced no more result than previous three, and I have not slightest hope that proper Thibetan Delegate will be sent.”

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 33.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 8, 1904.

MACDONALD reports Brander, 6th May last, attacked 2,500 Thibetans strongly intrenched beyond Kharola Pass. After four hours' stubborn fighting enemy was defeated, and retreated. Enemy's loss not yet known. Loss on our side—32nd Bengal Infantry, Captain Bethune and 3 men killed, 13 men wounded; 8th Gurkhas, 1 man wounded. All quiet at Gyantse on 6th May last.

No. 34.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 10.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 9th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 10, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 34.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 9, 1904.

THIBET. Two following telegrams have been received from Colonel Young-husband :—

1. “Gyangtse, 2nd May. Colonel Brander reports that he is of opinion, for reasons given below, that it is advisable to go out and attack Thibetans at Karola before they can attack our communications, and before the gathering can assume more threatening proportions; he accordingly leaves here to-morrow for that purpose. Following are his reasons:

(1.) “Force located on the Karola Pass threatens our lines of communication by road leading direct from Karola to Kangma, where we have only one company stationed;

(2.) “It is reported that Thibetans are also along road from Karola to Kangma;

(3.) “Lhasa Government is sending round this district collecting troops, which are being assembled at the Karola position;

(4.) "Our reconnoitring party was fired on by these troops, although they had received strict injunctions to the contrary from the chief Chinese officials at Gyangtse. I have raised no objections on political grounds to proposed movement because I do not see the least indication of any intention on the part of the Government at Lhasa to send any one to open negotiations with me, whereas I do see signs that Thibetan Government are recovering from the shock of the first encounter with us, and I believe that we may have trouble hereafter unless such gatherings are checked before they come to a head. Colonel Brander is confident that he can defeat the Thibetan forces at Karola without difficulty, and that Mission left at Gyangtse will be safe.

2. "Brander has been successful in clearing very important gathering at Karola. Effect of this will be of greatest value in checking recent resuscitation of influence of the Lamas. Enemy's force, consisting of 500 men armed with numerous Lhasa-made and foreign rifles, and headed by many influential Lamas and officials from Lhasa, occupied very strong position, which they held most stubbornly. Our casualties were: killed, four, including Captain Bethune, who was previously in command of escort of Mission at Khamba Jong, and whose loss his country has great cause to regret; wounded, fourteen. Brander has most effectually carried out his object of removing threats to our line of communications; he will return to Gyangtse to-morrow or next day."

First news of this movement was received by Army Head-quarters. General Macdonald, who had returned to Chumbi Valley, reported by telegraph that he had telegraphed to stop the movement. We at once telegraphed to same effect, and at same time asked for explanation from Colonel Younghusband; this he had meantime given in his telegram of the 2nd May quoted above. The movement appears to have been necessary for safety of communications. Following is General Macdonald's account, which I think you will like to have *verbatim* :—

"8th May. In telegram dated the 6th May, Brander reports that unfortunately my telegram did not reach him till he was too far committed to turn back without serious effect on Thibetans. He therefore attacked Thibetans, who were holding intrenched position beyond Karola, and was met with heavy and well-aimed fire from jingals, matchlocks, and numerous breechloaders; this checked his frontal attack until enemy, who numbered 2,000, were dislodged from sangars by wide flanking movement. Four hours' stubborn fighting took place before enemy were dislodged, and retreated, followed by mounted infantry in pursuit.

"I regret to report following casualties on our side: killed, Captain Bethune and three men, 32nd Pioneers; wounded, thirteen men, 32nd Pioneers; one man, 8th Gurkhas. Captain Bethune was killed while gallantly storming a sangar; he was a most gallant and reliable officer, whom I recently mentioned in despatches, and whose loss I deeply regret. Enemy's loss has not yet been accurately ascertained.

"Following is believed to have formed Brander's movable column: four companies infantry, two 7-pounders, two Maxims, forty mounted infantry. It is reported that a considerable number of men from Kham were among the force that opposed us at Karola; if this is so, their defeat should produce wholesome effect on Eastern Thibetans. I have received a telegram, dated the 6th May, from Major Murray, 8th Gurkhas, who is in command at Gyangtse, reporting all quiet there."

Government of India join in regretting loss of Captain Bethune.

The attack on Mission camp at Gyangtse reported in my telegram of the 6th May, must have taken place while detachment was away at Karola. We shall consider further what measures are necessary in consequence of the now aggressive hostilities of the Thibetans. In meantime, General Macdonald has been instructed by us to take all measures necessary for the safety of Mission and of communications, but not to advance on Lhasa. At present military considerations must preponderate, but Younghusband will resume control if and when negotiations commence.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 35.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(No. 190.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 10, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador communicated to me to-day the substance of a telegram which he had just received from Count Lamsdorff.

It was to the following effect:—

"The Imperial Cabinet was glad to note the intention of the British Government to establish relations on a basis of mutual confidence between Russia and Great Britain. This intention would be manifested in a specially valuable manner by the communication of a Memorandum respecting the affairs of Thibet, such as I had mentioned to Count Benckendorff. As soon as the Imperial Government had received the Memorandum in question, they were prepared on their side to declare formally that they would abstain from all opposition to the Khedivial Decree of which the draft is annexed to the Anglo-French Agreement of the 8th April."

I was obliged, owing to an engagement in the House of Lords, to leave his Excellency immediately after he had communicated this statement. I saw him, however, later in the afternoon, and told him that I saw no reason why we should not arrive at an understanding upon the basis of his communication. With this object I gave him the following outline of the assurance which I should be prepared to give him in regard to our Thibetan policy, provided he were able to give me an equally satisfactory assurance with regard to Egypt.

In order to avoid all risk of misunderstanding I gave his Excellency a Memorandum, which ran as follows:—

"In their telegram to the Government of India of the 6th November, 1903, His Majesty's Government, in sanctioning the advance of Colonel Younghusband's Mission to Gyantse, announced that they were clearly of opinion that this step should not be allowed to lead to the occupation of Thibet or to permanent intervention in Thibetan affairs. They stated that the advance was to be made for the sole purpose of obtaining satisfaction, and that, as soon as reparation had been obtained, withdrawal would be effected. They added that they were not prepared to establish a permanent Mission in Thibet, and that the question of enforcing trade facilities in that country was to be considered in the light of the decision conveyed in the telegram.

"Your Excellency has inquired whether the opposition which has been offered to the Mission by the Thibetans has in any way modified the policy thus described.

"I am able to tell you, in reply, that His Majesty's Government still adhere to it; though it is obvious that their action must to some extent depend upon the conduct of the Thibetans themselves, and that His Majesty's Government cannot undertake that they will not depart in any eventuality from the policy which now commends itself to them. They desire, however, to state in the most emphatic terms that so long as no other Power endeavours to intervene in the affairs of Thibet, they will not attempt either to annex it, to establish a Protectorate over it, or in any way to control its internal administration."

I told his Excellency that if I gave him an assurance in these terms I should expect him to give me an assurance that Russia would offer no opposition to us in Egypt. His Excellency said that he presumed that I meant that Russia should say to us what France had already said. I replied that that was exactly my idea, and I showed his Excellency Article 1 of the Declaration respecting Egypt and Morocco, and suggested that the Russian Government should repeat what had been said on the part of the French Government in the second paragraph of that Article. Count Benckendorff pointed out that this paragraph went somewhat further than anything which I had as yet said to him on the subject, for France had not only given her adhesion to the Khedivial Decree, but had declared that she would not obstruct our action by asking that a limit of time should be fixed for the British occupation, or in any other manner. His Excellency thought that the Russian Government might object to a wider pledge of this description, particularly as nothing was said of such a pledge in the Circular which we had sent to the Powers. That Circular had referred only to the Khedivial Decree. I pointed out to his Excellency that the assurance which I had just offered to him conditionally with regard to Thibet dealt not only with the present situation, but with remoter eventualities in a manner which must be highly satisfactory to the Russian Government, and I thought it only fair that if the concluding paragraph of our assurance was to stand, the assurance of the Russian Government should be on all fours with that which we had received from the French Republic. His Excellency promised that he would at once communicate what had passed between us to the Russian Government.

I told his Excellency in the course of our conversation that, owing to the aggressiveness and obstinacy of the Thibetans, His Majesty's Government had authorized the Government of India to advance to Lhasa, unless within a specified time the

Thibetans came to terms with us at Gyantse. This resolve on our part did not, however, denote any new departure so far as the principles of our policy were concerned.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 36.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 21st April, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 10, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 36.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to the Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 10, 1904.

CAMP Langma, 2 miles north of Kangma, 9th April. When 5 miles south of Kangma yesterday, found Thibetans, 3,000 strong, had occupied a position across the valley, 1 mile south of Kangma, having built a wall across the valley and sangared hillsides. The position was reconnoitred with a view to attacking it to-day, and some shots were exchanged. Dispositions were made to attack position this morning, but when attack developed, Thibetans were found to have retreated during the night and are now occupying another position, 5 miles north of Changra, near a narrow defile from whence they fired with jingalls and matchlocks at advance guard of mounted infantry. March to-morrow to Changra, attacking Thibetans *en route*. Thibetans said to number 3,000, and to be receiving reinforcements from Gyantse. Addressed Adjutant-General; repeated Quarter-Master-General; Military; Military Secretary, Viceroy; Military Secretary, Chief; Foreign; Political, Bengal; and Colonel Hogge.

Inclosure 2 in No. 36.

Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

(Confidential.)

March 21, 1904.—Minimum temperature plus 13 degrees. Bright clear morning.

March 22.—Minimum temperature plus 12 degrees. Bright morning. Breeze from west.

Captain Ryder and Mr. Hayden, with an escort of twenty sepoy, went out and camped near the foot of the Lingshi La leading into Bhutan, intending to ascend the pass the following morning.

March 23.—Minimum temperature plus 13 degrees. Fine bright morning, southerly breeze. Captain Ryder helioed in from camp to say that 100 Thibetans had appeared at their camp early in the morning, and had requested them very civilly not to proceed any further but to return to Tuna, which they had accordingly decided to do.

March 24.—Minimum temperature plus 10·5 degrees. Bright still morning. Slight haze on the southern horizon.

Captain Ryder and Mr. Hayden returned to Tuna about 5·30 P.M.; there was a smart blizzard, bringing a sprinkling of snow and lasting about an hour.

March 25.—Minimum temperature plus 2 degrees. A bright still morning. Clear sky. Hills and plain white with light sprinkling of snow, nowhere exceeding $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in depth and averaging about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch.

March 26.—Minimum temperature plus 9 degrees. A bright clear morning, clouding over about 11 A.M. The telegraph posts for the line about to arrive were completed up to Tuna.

March 27.—Minimum temperature plus 10·8 degrees. Haze all round horizon and bases of hills. Telegraph line completed to Tuna about noon. Two officers of the 23rd Pioneers from the hill over Tuna observed some forty Thibetans building one observation post on the spur between Tuna and Guru some 4 miles distant.

Rumours.—It is said that some 500 Lhasa regular soldiers are encamped at the spring about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles this side of Guru, and a considerable body of the soldiers from Eastern Tibet are said to be encamped in the neighbourhood of Hram on the far side of the Hram Tso; but this latter information may be regarded as doubtful. There are, however, some 200 soldiers known to be in the neighbourhood of Hram.

A Chinese official on his way from Lhasa to the Chumbi Valley called on Mr. Wilton on the 24th instant. He stated that he had accompanied Yu Tai from Chengtu to Lhasa, and that he had previously been in Thibet, as a lad, when his father was in the suite of the Amban Sheng. The road from Lhasa to Gyantse and thence on to Tuna was good, he said, although in some places it ran between hills closing in on either side. The present time was remarkable for the complete absence of snow which, usually at this season, lay a foot or more deep at places along the route. Yak dung was practically the only fuel used at Lhasa, Gyantse, and along the road. In the neighbourhood of Kangma, which lies about midway between Kala Tso and Gyantse, a certain amount of scrub grew. He had not observed any unusual hostile gatherings of Thibetan soldiers between Lhasa, Gyantse, and Kala Tso, but at this last place, where grass and grain were stowed in the village, there appeared to be about 1,000 Thibetan soldiers. A camp of another 1,000 men was established $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of Guru, and $\frac{1}{2}$ mile to the west of the road, which appears here to run close to the western shores of Lake Bam. At this place a low wall has been built and a few pickets stationed on the hills adjacent, and it was generally reported that three native-made cannon were posted behind the wall. At Guru there appeared to be rather less than 1,000 men. A certain number of the Thibetans were reported to be armed with rifles made at Lhasa by natives of India. The cartridges were also of native manufacture, and the gunpowder used was generally supposed to be of poor quality.

The Thibetan feeling at Lhasa appeared to be that the Thibetans had no present intention of attacking the British camp at Tuna, but proposed to await the conclusion of the Amban's visit there. Should no settlement be arrived at or should the British refuse to retire or attempt an advance, the Thibetans would resist in force. The total number of available Thibetan fighting-men was estimated at 10,000.

The new Amban, who was to be allowed to return to China as soon as an arrangement had been come to with the British, had been endeavouring to persuade the Dalai Lama to come to some kind of settlement, but so far without success. The Dalai Lama was putting the Amban off continually by pretending to refer to the Kalons, who, however, dared do nothing against the wishes of the Dalai Lama. Of the four ex-Kalons, three were still in prison and one had committed suicide by drowning himself. It was given out in Lhasa that they had been implicated in the removal of the last Regent, an affair of many years ago, and that they had made use of a false seal purporting to belong to the Dalai Lama. It was, however, a matter of general knowledge that the real cause of their disgrace was the present occupation of the Chumbi Valley by the British.

The ex-Amban had left for China about the 12th February, and about the 20th of the same month the present Amban had received Imperial orders to proceed to meet the British Commissioner. The Amban proposed to leave Lhasa for Tuna not later than the 15th April.

The Chinese official concluded by expressing his intense dislike of the Thibetans, who were hopelessly stiff-necked and ignorant. His views on this point were perhaps embittered by his transport and riding animals having slipped back to Gyantse during the previous night. It should also be remembered that the estimate given by him of the Thibetan forces on the road was probably a low one, as any encampments off the main road would have escaped his notice.

(Signed)

F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Lieutenant-Colonel,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Tuna, March 28, 1904.

Inclosure 3 in No. 36.

*Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.**Camp Tuna, April 1, 1904.*

THE voice of any detractors of a forward move is so loudly heard in the native press that I think the Government of India may like to know that from Chiefs and high native officials of my acquaintance I have had numerous letters of appreciation of the Mission, and even offers of assistance. The Chiefs of Bundi and Tonk, in Rajputana, wrote expressing the keenest interest in the Mission. The Rajah of Shahpura, when he read in the newspapers that Russians were helping the Thibetans, offered to send his two sons to me at once, and to help me in any other way he could. Even the Rajah of Nabha, in the Punjab, whom I had only met at the Delhi Durbar, wrote expressing his interest in the Mission. And the Maharaja of Cooch Behar has most earnestly asked to be allowed to accompany me to Thibet.

2. Similarly, the Minister of Jodhpur and the Minister and several Members of Council in Indore have written to tell me how closely they are watching the progress of the Mission. And my belief is that the upper classes in India in no way resent, and, on the contrary, appreciate signs of vigilance on part of Government in frontier affairs, especially when, as in this case, there are such evident signs of Government acting with extreme caution, moderation, and clear desire to effect a settlement by peaceful means.

Inclosure 4 in No. 36.

*Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.**Camp Tuna, April 3, 1904.*

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a letter from the Dalai Lama to his Highness the Maharaja of Sikkim, which has been sent to me by Mr. White.

Inclosure 5 in No. 36.

Dalai Lama to His Highness the Maharaja of Sikkim.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

Norpoling, 24th of the 1st Month.

IN the letter addressed to us by you, you state the following: The British Government is a rich one, the ekkas have now gone up to Phari, the Russians will not help in the future, and if you do not come to terms, it will be for you to suffer. Also that a trade route should be opened beyond Rinchingong, which should hereafter not be closed. About these you ask us whether you can yourself come, or whether you can send one of your Ministers to talk over this matter.

In reply to your letter, I write to say that in the Earth Mouse Year (1888) the Chinese and the British Governments settle and fixed the boundary without consulting the Thibetan Government. We have written to the Chinese authorities, but to no effect. The British have some time ago crossed the frontier and entered our dominions as far as Khamba Jong, and now they have come up to Phari and burnt the Government magazines, and even come up to Tuna, thus showing their power and wealth. But we are in the right, and we are ready either for peace or war. We have received a letter from Bhutan, and replied to it to the same effect. We hope the British will go back to Yatung, and then the Chinese, Thibetans, and British can talk over these matters. We think that the boundary should remain as formerly fixed. If this is done, we will come to terms. If you will consider it, how can we allow the Russians to come into Lhasa? They are foreigners. We therefore hope that Bhutan and Sikkim will help to explain all this to the British Government, and hope they will come to terms.

Inclosure 6 in No. 36.

Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

March 28, 1904.—Minimum temperature $+13.5^{\circ}$. Fine, bright morning.

Lieutenant Bailey took out a small reconnoitring party in the direction of Guru. On approaching the spring about 1 mile this side of Guru he was met by a party of Thibetans, some mounted and some on foot, who requested him not to proceed any further, as the Depon had ordered the road to be closed. A wall about 4 feet high had been built across the road. Lieutenant Bailey accordingly led his party round to the right and rode across the open plain to within sight of Guru camp, the tents in which appeared to him to have diminished by about one-half. While he was reconnoitring the camp, the troops from the spring spread out across the "maidan" and captured a sowar who had been sent back with a message, but he was released on Lieutenant Bailey's return, and the party returned safely to camp. The Thibetans appear to have built three small defence walls at intervals along the summit of the spur above the springs, a mile or so this side of Guru.

March 29.—Minimum temperature $+9^{\circ}$. A misty morning—mist gradually dissipating as the sun rose. Warm, still day. A messenger rode over from the Guru camp to ask us to return to Yatung, and received the usual answer. About 1 P.M. General Macdonald reached Tuna bringing a force of two 10-pr. guns, one 7-pr. gun, 4 companies 8th Gurkhas, 4 companies 32nd Pioneers, 150 mounted infantry and details, and a large convoy, which included 620 yaks and 70 ekkas. Three press correspondents accompanied the force, which camped round Thuna village. A messenger arrived from Phari carrying letters from the Tongsa Penlop and Timpuk Jongpen in which these officers expressed their intention of adhering strictly to the terms of the agreement regarding a road up the Di Chu made at Tuna between the British Commissioner and the Timpuk Jongpen, and informing the British Commissioner that the Paro Penlop has been instructed to place no obstacles in the way of the British officer sent to survey the road.

March 30.—Minimum temperature $+11^{\circ}$. Fine morning. Haze on the horizon. The empty convoy, with the exception of some 200 mules, returned to Phari. Two small parties of mounted infantry went out to reconnoitre the neighbouring country. One party under Captain Peterson, accompanied by Captain O'Connor, proceeded to Lhegu village, where a small Thibetan guard was in a position to threaten the line of communication. This party, numbering some 100 men, was ordered to retire, which they did after some protest, taking their arms (some half dozen matchlocks and swords) with them. Captain Otley's party reconnoitred along the hills above Guru to within sight of the village or Chalu.

March 31.—Minimum temperature $+23^{\circ}$. There was a light snowfall during the night, which lay on the plain and the hills about Tuna to the depth of about one inch.

At 8.15 a small column of nine companies of infantry (8th Gurkhas and 23rd Pioneers and 32nd Pioneers), two 10-pr. guns, two 7-pr. guns, and two maxims, and about 150 mounted infantry under command of Brigadier-General Macdonald, and accompanied by Colonel Younghusband and the Mission staff, marched for Guru in order to establish there an advanced food depôt and a small garrison. Shortly after leaving camp the Thibetan sergeant, who has been so frequent a messenger to our camp, met the column, and after delivering his message, which was of no importance, was instructed by the British Commissioner to inform the Depon that we were proceeding at once to Guru, and that the Depon should withdraw his troops and give a free passage to the column, in which case the Thibetans would not be molested or attacked. The sergeant galloped off with this message. The column continued to advance, and when about 3 miles from camp was met by three Majors of the regular Lhasa troops, who protested against the advance which, they said, would lead to trouble, and requested us either to return to Tuna or to halt until the arrival of the Depon, who was now on his way from Guru. Their troops, they said, were collected at the spring, which issues from the foot of a spur about 2 miles short of Guru. In reply to this request, the British Commissioner and General Macdonald agreed to allow the troops to halt 1,000 yards short of the spring. The column was accordingly halted, and when the Depon was seen approaching, Colonel Younghusband and General Macdonald rode out to meet him, and a short conference was held between the two forces. The Lheding Depon, who was accompanied by the Kyibu Depon and two Tashi Lhumpo officials, and was joined later by the monk representative of the Gaden monastery and by the Nam-se-ling Depon, had no new arguments to offer. He merely urged the British Commissioner to withdraw to Yatung, and promised if he

did so to write to Lhasa to hasten the arrival of the Amban and a Shape, and he protested against an advance which, he said, would lead to trouble. He was informed in reply that for fifteen years the Indian Government had endeavoured in vain to negotiate at Yatung with Chinese and Thibetan officials, that the British Commissioner had now for eight months awaited the arrival of suitable delegates from Lhasa; that further delay was impossible, and that we would certainly advance to Guru that day. And the Depon was advised to withdraw his troops. The conference then closed, the Lheding Depon rode off, and the advance was resumed. At the request of the British Commissioner, General Macdonald gave orders that the troops were not to open fire unless the Thibetans fired first. The troops deployed and advanced in open order against the Thibetan position on the spur above the springs, gradually driving the Thibetans before them, while at the same time the position was outflanked by troops, both to right and left. The troops in the centre in the meanwhile moved slowly up to the wall across the road behind which was massed the greater part of the Thibetan army. While this advance was proceeding, two of the Lhasa Depons again rode out to say that their troops had been ordered not to fire, and the Depon and his officers came out in front of the wall and sat down on the ground in a circle. As the Thibetans showed no further signs of retiring, General Macdonald and the British Commissioner decided to disarm them, and Captain O'Connor was sent to inform the Depon of this decision. The Depon received the news sulkily and made no reply, and issued no orders to his men, so a company of Sikhs with fixed bayonets was ordered up to enforce the order. On the order being given to disarm, a Sepoy caught hold of a gun belonging to the nearest Thibetan soldier, and immediately the Depon, the monk, and the other high Thibetan officials jumped to their feet, and began to scuffle and wrestle with the Sepoys for the possession of the arms. This lasted for a few minutes, and presently a shot was fired by a Thibetan which was followed by a volley from behind the wall, and by a shower of stones, and then the troops opened fire, and the Thibetans retired upon Guru losing heavily on the way. The Lheding Depon was killed, as were also the Nam-se-ling Depon, and the monk representative of Gaden monastery, and several other officers of high rank. The force followed the Thibetans to Guru village, which was taken with little difficulty, and a small garrison established. The rest of the force returned to Tuna. The wounded were collected before nightfall, and lodged in tents by the wall near the springs. The majority of them were dressed that evening by the medical officers, and sick attendants were told off from amongst the prisoners. The latter to the number of some 200 were addressed by Captain O'Connor by order of Colonel Younghusband and General Macdonald, and were told that the British Government had no desire to fight against the people of Thibet. That we had entered the country in order to make a satisfactory Treaty in the place of the one which the Thibetans had ignored for so many years, and with no intention of making war. And, finally, that they were to be released, and to return to their homes and to fight no more. They went away exceedingly grateful.

Captain Parr arrived during the day from Yatung.

April 1st.—Minimum temperature $+21^{\circ}$. A bright, clear morning.

Average minimum temperature during March $+8.6^{\circ}$.

Lowest recorded temperature -5° .

Several medical officers went out to the scene of yesterday's fight, and spent the day dressing and attending the Thibetan wounded. About forty were brought into Tuna in the evening, and accommodated in one of the Thibetan houses.

Captain Parr returned to Phari for some kit he had left behind.

A letter was sent by the British Commissioner to the Tongsa Penlop informing him of the result of the conflict with the Thibetans.

April 2.—Minimum temperature $+23^{\circ}$. Wind blowing in gusts all day. A very light sprinkle of snow about 11 A.M.

Captain Ortley with some mounted infantry made a reconnaissance to the village of Hram, which he found had been vacated by the Thibetans. He found a considerable quantity of stores in the village and a number of sangars built across the road.

Captain Parr returned from Phari. A large convoy bringing stores, &c., for the advance arrived in the afternoon.

April 3.—Minimum temperature $+12^{\circ}$. Bright, cloudless morning.

The remainder of the Thibetan wounded were brought into Tuna, and lodged in one of the houses.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Kala Tso, April 6, 1904.

Inclosure 7 in No. 36.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 16, 1904.

I SUMMONED abbot and leading monks of Gyantse monastery to my camp, and asked them if the hundred monks who fought against us in the last action belonged to this monastery. They replied that they did, but were forced to fight by two Lhasa officials. I said this was most serious offence, as we had hitherto regarded monks as engaged in religious duties, and had respected them and their monasteries accordingly, and I asked them if they had any reason to offer why we should not occupy their monastery with troops like we had occupied the fort. They assured me that the monks, who were forced to go, had no wish to fight; that they had only gone to swell the numbers, and had come away very soon, and they asked to be forgiven. I replied that I was not disposed to forgive them, for I might have been killed by these monks, and they must pay a fine of a quantity of grain to be hereafter fixed; they must allow Captain O'Connor to inspect their monastery from time to time to see that arms were not kept there; and they must from time to time come and pay their respects to me as a guarantee of their future good behaviour. I am anxious not to let this incident pass unnoticed, and I wish at the same time to make use of it for getting into touch with these monks. They are a low, sensual, lazy-looking lot, but not fanatical like the Lhasa monks I saw at Guru, and I hope, by giving them a good fright now, and by keeping in contact with them hereafter, to be able to keep them out of mischief.

Inclosure 8 in No. 36.

*Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.**Camp Muntsa, April 7, 1904.*

WITH reference to my telegram of the 3rd instant, I have the honour to submit an English translation of the despatch from the Amban.

Inclosure 9 in No. 36.

Mr. Yu Tai to Colonel Younghusband.

(Translation.)

Lhasa, March 27, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 26th March.

I will not go into these points in your despatch which are already on record.

You state that you trust all matters outstanding may be speedily settled; that you intend on a certain date to proceed to Gyantse: that you hope to meet me there accompanied by a high Thibetan official of suitable rank; and that you may request me to warn the Thibetans against molesting you on the way.

On the eve of my departure last year from Peking, I learnt from the British Chargé d'Affaires that you were a man of steady purpose and broad statesmanlike views, and this filled me with deep respect for you.

As soon as I had arrived at Lhasa, I was most anxious to hasten to the frontier and discuss with you all matters requiring settlement. I had only been there a few days, therefore, when I saw the Dalai Lama, and talked over with him this question of my proceeding to the frontier. But difficulties arose over transport which he was unwilling to grant. After minutely sifting my conversation with him and the translations of his letters to me, I gather that Thibetan politics are those of drift and Chinese officials too engrossed in self-seeking, and hence the Thibetans shirk action. Greatly perplexed, I have repeatedly pondered over these things, and conclude that, acting impartially, I must bring the Thibetans over to my way of thinking or else there will be but profitless talk. A quarrel on my part with the Dalai Lama would only mar matters, and so I shall go on and perform my share of the duties allotted to me. During the month since my arrival, I have made a little headway, and have now decided to forward a succinct report to Peking. As soon

as this has been done I shall at once press for transport, and proceed to meet you for the settlement of all matters. Thus I shall be able to satisfy His Majesty the King-Emperor of India, and also to report to my Emperor.

I think you will recognize my perplexities and my effort.

In your despatch under consideration you state that you have fixed a day on which to advance to Gyantse. I know that you together with your escort have been sitting still for a long time without anything having been done. You have excellent reasons for an advance to Gyantse with your escort. However, notwithstanding the craft and deceit of the Thibetans and their violation of principle, I have compelled them somewhat to understand the meaning of principle. But if you suddenly penetrate into their country I fear they may lapse into their former temper and thus imperil the conclusion of trade relations.

In the translation of the Dalai Lama's letter to me he says that, should you retire to Yatung, he will select Thibetan delegates, and also, in that case, requests me to proceed there and discuss matters.

Now, this frontier matter has been hanging fire for over ten years, because it was perfunctorily drawn up in the beginning, and because, subsequently, it was shirked by the different delegates who did not strive honestly to adjust the difficulties.

Your reluctance to advance precipitately into Thibet with a military force has been a subject of congratulation for the Thibetans. I am ashamed to even mention to you the question of your retirement to Yatung. But, after careful consideration, it seems to me that trade relations are a matter of international importance. The movement of troops is a drain on the public purse, and it is very much better to act in accordance with the temporary exigencies of affairs (*i.e.*, by retiring to Yatung) and so insure the smooth execution of a settlement, rather than to delay this for a long time by the display of your Mission and escort (in Thibet).

I am earnestly hoping for a reply from you as to whether you deem a retirement to Yatung feasible or not. Let us correspond in official despatches on any matters hereafter arising for discussion.

I beg you not to listen to either Chinese officials or to the Commissioner of Customs, Mr. Parr. I had written to the latter asking him to convey to you my suggestion as to the possibility or not of retiring to Yatung, but I fear he has misrepresented the facts to you, as his reply to me is not at all in accordance with the sense of my letter to him. I am unable, therefore, to repose great confidence in Mr. Parr.

There are those who court popularity and are fair-weather friends.

I beg you to observe for yourself, and so confer a benefit not only on myself, but on our respective countries.

Inclosure 10 in No. 36.

Mr. E. Walsh to Colonel Younghusband.

(Confidential.)

Chumbi, April 8, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 22nd ultimo, I have the honour to submit the following Report for your information:—

2. I have been visiting all the villages both in the valley and those in the hills adjoining, and have now visited every village, twenty-one in all, and have been into the houses of the Headmen of each village and have been everywhere received in the most friendly manner.

3. I have lately been inquiring to ascertain the feeling of the Dromowas (people of the valley up to Phari Plain) regarding the recent defeat of the Thibetans at Guru, of which they are all aware. The feeling expressed is one of unmixed satisfaction, which I believe to be genuine. The Dromowas consider themselves as distinct from the Thibetans, and openly say that they much prefer our occupation of the valley to the Thibetan rule, and hope that we shall never give it up again. The reason for this, they say, is that the English treat every one with fairness, and pay for all that they buy and for all labour they require, and that, since our coming, "even a beggar has money in his pocket;" whereas the Thibetans pay for nothing they take, and require forced labour without payment.

4. Their only fear was that we might get defeated and have to retire, when the Thibetan troops would have come down to the valley and loot their houses. A fact which confirms this statement is that several of the people of the lower valley, when they heard of our advance, and awaiting the result, had packed up all their valuables, ready to send off at once to Kalimpong, in case the Thibetans were victorious, and would themselves have escaped to British territory or to Bhutan.

5. They say that even in 1888, when the Thibetans had no quarrel with them, the Thibetan troops looted their houses; and now they would certainly loot everything in revenge for the people having supplied us with fodder and labour.

6. There are only a few Thibetans residing in the valley, chiefly at Rinchengong. I have said nothing to them on the subject, and their feelings are naturally with their own nation.

7. The Thibetans have a proverb about themselves, "bod snying rdo" ("the Thibetan's heart is stone"), the meaning of which appears to be that a Thibetan neither forgives nor forgets. Hence, though they may not attempt any further battle, after the severe defeat they have sustained, it would be as well to be on guard against acts of treachery in revenge.

8. The coolies whom I dispatched with rations for the escort, and followers of Mr. Bell's party, reached Deklam on the 6th. Mr. Bell's party had not then arrived, and though they sent some men on to look out for them, they did not see any signs of them. Mr. Bell expected to reach Deklam on the 7th instant, but may have been detained by the weather. The coolies I originally sent were unable to reach the Sinchung La on this side of Deklam on account of the heavy snow on the path, but I sent a further party of ten coolies to assist them, and they got through and have returned, and will also have made the path better for Mr. Bell's party.

9. There is nothing further calling for special report.

No. 37.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 9th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 10, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 37.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, May 9, 1904.

THIBET. Your telegram of the 6th May.

Please furnish at earliest possible date information on following points:—

1. What has been cost of Mission up to date?
2. As regards proposed advance to Lhasa, what estimate have you formed as to cost, force required, and time which advance is expected to take after expiry of month allowed for preparation?

No. 38.

Question asked in the House of Commons, May 11, 1904.

Mr. Bryce,—To ask the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs whether any communications regarding the expedition or "Mission" now in Thibet have passed between His Majesty's Government and the Russian Government since the 17th November, 1903; and, if so, what has been the nature or purport of those communications; and when the papers containing them will be presented to Parliament.

Answer.

Such communications as have passed between the Representatives of the two Governments have been of an informal and private character, and there are at present no papers which could be laid upon the table.

No. 39.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 12.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 12th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 12, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 39.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

May 12, 1904.

THIBET. His Majesty's Government have considered your telegram of the 6th May. They agree that recent events make it inevitable that the Mission must advance to Lhasa unless the Thibetans consent to open negotiations at Gyangtse. They therefore authorize you to give notice to the Amban that we shall insist on negotiations at Lhasa itself if no competent Thibetan negotiator appears in conjunction with him at Gyangtse within a month, or such further period as may be found necessary for completing preparations for advance. It is, however, the wish of His Majesty's Government that your Excellency's Government should clearly understand that it is not their intention to depart in any way from the policy which was laid down in my telegram of the 6th November last to the Viceroy.

No. 40.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 12.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 12th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 12, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 40.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 12, 1904.

THIBET.

The present situation is fully known to you. Reports show that large numbers of Thibetan troops are concentrating. There is no reasonable prospect of negotiations being opened at Gyangtse, where our Mission is practically cut off by hostile bands from communication with the surrounding country. Unless it is to be withdrawn or to be kept inactive during the ensuing winter, neither of which alternatives, we assume, will commend itself to His Majesty's Government, the only possible course is to bring pressure to bear by means of a military advance to Lhasa.

We therefore have no hesitation in repeating the suggestion we have already made, viz., that a definite time, say one month, should be given to the Thibetans within which to open negotiations in satisfactory form at Gyangtse, and that, in the event of their failing to do so by the date fixed, the advance on Lhasa should at once commence. It is very desirable that our preparations should be begun immediately, and that reinforcements should be sent up before the rains break in the Teesta Valley. The latest possible date for the commencement of the advance would be the 10th July, so that, if this course be decided upon, preparations would have to commence within three weeks from now.

Deeply as we regret that military operations should have become inevitable, we are convinced that anything short of decisive and early assertion of British power can only result in greater expense and trouble in the near future, as well as in serious loss of prestige throughout the Indian Empire.

Following is General Macdonald's estimate of reinforcements which would be required from India:—

- 4 Companies, Native Infantry.
- 4 Companies, British Infantry.
- 1 Mule Corps.

With the following guns:—

- 2 10-prs., Royal Artillery.
- 2 7-prs. (mule-guns).

As regards the time required, General Macdonald reckons that, if a start was made on the 10th July he could occupy Lhasa by the end of that month. Allowing August and September for negotiations, only two months would be left for return march to India before serious difficulty would be presented by climatic conditions. It is therefore of vital importance that an early decision should be arrived at.

Estimates of cost will be furnished as soon as possible.

No. 41.

Acting Consul Litton to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 13.)

(No. 3. Confidential.)

My Lord,

Teng Yueh, April 14, 1904.

A WELL-KNOWN American traveller and writer, Mr. E. Nichols, has recently spent a few days in Teng Yueh. He has letters of introduction from the United States' Secretary of State, from Lieutenant Peary, and the American Geographical Society. Mr. Nichols has spent some months in the Chinese Thibetan country between Tachienlu and Batang,* and between Batang and Wei Hsi,† from which latter place he travelled to Teng Yueh, and to which he has now returned. He speaks Thibetan fluently, if not correctly, and is dressed in Thibetan costume, the disguise being sufficiently effective to deceive some of my Chinese servants who had been with me in the Yunnanese Thibetan country. Mr. Nichols has also succeeded in making friends with the Lamas, and has gained admission to, and even permission to reside in, several lamaseries to which foreigners have never yet penetrated. His transport and servants were furnished by the large lamasery outside Wei Hsi; the superior of this establishment has promised to take Mr. Nichols to the great lamasery of Chamutung, near the Upper Salwen, whence there is a road, known as the Yunnan route, leading in a westerly direction to Lhasa.

Mr. Nichols' observations are far more valuable than the ordinary "impressions de voyage" of a passing traveller, and are, I think, worth recording.

Mr. Nichols considers that the most remarkable political feature in the Ssuehuanese and Yunnanese Thibetan country is the obvious decline and weakening of the influence of the Chinese authorities and the corresponding increase of the power of the Lhasa Government. The Chinese Administration is everywhere so decrepit that it is not surprising that the paralysis should be more marked in the extremities than in the interior of the Empire, but in the case of Ssuehuanese Thibet the process has been especially rapid since about 1897, when Lu Chuan Lin, then Viceroy of Ssuehuan,

* Due east of Tachienlu.

† 200 miles due south of Batang.

was removed at the instance of the Grand Lama on account of his Excellency's endeavours to subject the outlying states of East Thibet to Ssuehuan. The present Grand Lama was described to Mr. Nichols as a man of over thirty, and of considerable energy; his emissaries are all over the country from Tachienlu to Wei Hsi, and are openly urging the Thibetans to cast off their allegiance to the Chinese. One of the chief "gyulpo" or "kings" near Lhassa is said to have been recently executed by his Holiness. Every encouragement is given to pilgrims from lamaseries in China, and relics from Lhassa, charms against bullets, morsels of hair, or bits of toe nail supposed to have been shaved from the person of the Grand Lama, and such like "notions" command a specially high price.

The intrigues of Russia appear to have penetrated even to Wei Hsi, for the Lamas in that neighbourhood declare that the Northern Power is to help them against the Chinese and "pélings" (foreigners). It is characteristic of the artful nature of Russian advances that Mr. Nichols was told at Wei Hsi that the Russians are neither like the Chinese nor like the "pélings" (foreigners), but are "like we Lamas, because they have souls and a religion"! It appears that four years ago a Lama with blue eyes and light hair spent two years at Chamutung Lamastery; this was probably a Siberian. It is currently reported at Wei Hsi and Atentse,* which places are in constant communication with Lhassa, that a number of rifles have been received from the north. Some of the more enlightened Lamas who had been at Darjeeling told Mr. Nichols that in six months the foreigners would be able to go anywhere in Thibet, and that the Grand Lama could offer no serious resistance, but that "thousands of Lamas would die" sooner than see the foreigner in Lhassa itself. The British expedition has greatly excited the Thibetans in the country which Mr. Nichols has visited, and anti-English and anti-Chinese feeling is very strong, especially at Atentse.

Mr. Nichols describes the Thibetan population as diminishing, owing to the large proportion of the men collected in the lamaseries. The empire of superstition, he describes as being absolute. The power of the Lamas rests, however, on an economical and social, as well as a religious, basis. All the money, trade, and transport, and the best of the land, is in their hands, and the laymen are their serfs. Mr. Nichols describes the trade on the Tachienlu-Batang route as very flourishing, especially in gold, tea, and musk, and predicts that in the event of the opening of the country there will be a great development. Judging from what he saw in the lamaseries, he believes that there is much gold in the country, but the Lamas, partly from superstitious motives, and partly from selfishness, forbid gold to be worked on pain of death, and all that reaches Tachienlu is illicit.

Mr. Nichols had several interviews at Tachienlu with the new Amban, Yu. His Excellency was delayed at Tachienlu for some weeks "making preparations for his journey." The preparations seem to have consisted chiefly in extracting heavy "squeezes" from the Prefect (Chün Liang Fu) and the Thibetan Gyulpo or "King" of Tachienlu. The perquisites of the Prefect of Tachienlu are very heavy; I have never heard them estimated at less than 60,000 taels a-year, so he could afford to cash up. Similar delays for similar purposes occurred at Batang and other places on the Amban's route, and their Majesties the Kings of those regions must have been fairly skinned, as the Amban left Tachienlu with nearly 1,000 followers. Some one had put his Excellency up to the fact that rupees in Thibet are sold for little more than their silver value, and that if he could buy up a lot of them for sycee and, sending them to Darjeeling, get a tael draft on Shanghai, he would be a rich man. I imagine that this little silver deal will occupy more of his Excellency's time and attention than all the political problems he will have to face.

Mr. Nichols described the Amban as intelligent and courteous, and posted up in European affairs as well as could be expected in the case of a mandarin whose foreign intercourse had been almost wholly confined to the Legations at Peking. He had a French-speaking secretary with him; he expressed the utmost contempt for Thibetans and his firm resolve to restore the authority of China in Lhassa. He told Mr. Nichols that if he (the Amban) had his way, no foreigners would be allowed to travel in China at all, but as they now had the right to go all over Ssuehuan, it was an intolerable loss of face to China that the Grand Lama should be able to do what the Viceroy of Ssuehuan could not do, *i.e.*, exclude the foreigner. When Mr. Nichols said good-bye to him, he said, "I hope to see Mr. Nichols again in Lhassa," but he left strict orders that special vigilance was to be exercised to stop any foreigner getting beyond Batang.

I may add that, from what I have on several occasions been told, the Thibetans are

* 50 miles north of Wei Hsi.

by no means so ready to submit to "squeezes" as the Chinese. If the Government of India adopts the policy of supporting the authority of China in Thibet, it is to be anticipated that the Mandarins, fortified behind the British authority, will conduct their peculiar financial operations with renewed vigour, which is not unlikely to cause a good deal of disturbance. The Amban, in fact, had a good deal of trouble about his transport, &c., at and after Batang, which place he left in the latter part of December.

Mr. Nichols describes the Chinese official at Batang as very friendly and hospitable, but possessing little or no authority. Batang is a small place with a present population of only 2,000 inhabitants. If, as will probably be the case in the event of the opening of Thibet, a British officer is commissioned to watch the politics and commerce of Ssuchuanese and Yunnanese Thibet, Tachienlu would probably be the most suitable place for head-quarters.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. LITTON.

No. 42.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Mr. Spring-Rice.

(No. 193.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 13, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador called upon me this morning, and told me that he would like to renew our conversation upon the subject of the proposed adhesion of Russia to the Khedivial Decree. His Excellency said that he had telegraphed the substance of the statement which I had made to him on the 10th instant, but that the actual text of the Memorandum which I had handed to him had been sent to St. Petersburg by mail, and would not arrive there until Monday. In the meantime, he had been considering carefully the terms of Article I of the Anglo-French Declaration respecting Egypt and Morocco. The conclusion to which he was himself inclined to come was that, if His Majesty's Government were ready to make to the Russian Government an intimation similar to that which they had made to the French Government, to the effect that they had no intention of altering the political status of Egypt, the Russian Government might well not only give their adhesion to the draft Decree, but also declare that they would not obstruct the action of Great Britain in Egypt by asking that a limit of time be fixed for the British occupation. His Excellency thought, however, that they ought not to be asked to go further, and to undertake that they would never obstruct the action of Great Britain "in any other manner." Such a declaration would be equivalent to an undertaking that they would for all time to come cease to take any interest in Egyptian affairs. I asked his Excellency's permission to consider the suggestions which he had now made.

We had some further conversation with regard to the situation in Thibet, and I told his Excellency that he might clearly understand that our decision (of which I had informed him in confidence) to advance if necessary to Lhassa, in order to conclude the negotiations at that place, did not involve any departure from the policy laid down in our telegram of the 6th November to the Government of India.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 43.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 14.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 12th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy has been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 14, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 43.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.(Telegraphic. *En clair*.)

May 12, 1904.

FOLLOWING is military situation, Thibet :—

Ruined fort and monastery held by several hundred Thibetans with jingals and breechloaders.

Lhasa authorities reported collected large forces and dispatching them to Gyantse. Force also reported two marches east of Changma. Kala Cho being reinforced to bring strength to four companies and two maxims.

Brander returned Gyantse the 9th May last from Karola without opposition; reported enemy completely routed in engagement the 6th May last.

No. 44.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 14.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 13th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, May 14, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 44.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 13, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND reports return of Colonel Brander to Gyantse on the 9th May with column from Karola. Quantity of rifle and revolver ammunition of Russian manufacture was found at Karola, but none of British make.

New monk member of the Thibetan Council, who was previously supposed to be on his way to open negotiations with us, was actually, it appears, engaged in collecting troops at Nagartse.

Younghusband has been informed by Chinese officials that Chinese guards in attendance on Captain Parr have been beaten by the Thibetans, who have also brutally murdered his two Bhutia servants, hacking their limbs off one by one. They also murdered some servants of the Mission who were spending the night in the town. Chinese officials say that General Ma was aware of intention of Thibetans to attack Mission, and that he could have saved Captain Parr's servants, but that he took no action.

All the Chinese officials at Gyantse, including General Ma, are now practically besieged in their quarters, which they dare not leave.

Younghusband considers that recent events point to friendly disposition on the part of the people of Thibet, but inveterate hostility on the part of the Lamas; they also, in his opinion, indicate that Thibetans have received material aid in the matter of arms and ammunition from Russian territory. Younghusband reminds us that arsenal at Lhasa is in charge of the Russian Buriat Dorjjeff; and it is possible that both skilled mechanicians and expert military advice may have been obtained by the Thibetans from Russia or elsewhere.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 45.

Mr. Spring-Rice to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 16.)

(No. 242. Confidential.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, May 12, 1904.

IN the course of my conversation with the Chinese Minister, reported in my immediately preceding despatch, I inquired of him if Count Lamsdorff had spoken to him on the subject of Thibet.

He informed me that no communication on the subject had been made to him, either by the Russian Government or his own.

In mentioning the subject, however, he could not help expressing his regret that England should have taken any action which would appear to be inconsistent with the great principle of the integrity of China, of which she was the foremost champion. I protested against such a conclusion from the action of His Majesty's Government. He replied that the explanation was no doubt satisfactory, but ignorant people found it difficult to understand how a foreign nation could be in armed occupation of the territory of China in order to guarantee her integrity.

It was a similar condition of things in Manchuria which had led to the deep-seated hostility towards Russia which now existed in China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CECIL SPRING-RICE.

No. 46.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 16.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of four telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 14th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

(Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.)

India Office, May 16, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 46.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

May 14, 1904.

THIBET. Following instructions have been sent to Younghusband, to whom we have repeated your telegram of the 12th May :—

“You should give notice without delay to the Amban in accordance with the Secretary of State's directions. The day on which Macdonald says he can advance should be specified, in your communication to the Amban, as the date on which you will decline negotiations at Gyangtse. You will, of course, understand that the orders conveyed in my telegram of the 8th May, as to the control of military operations, must hold good, pending commencement of negotiations.”

Inclosure 2 in No. 46.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

May 14, 1904.

THIBET: Your telegram of the 9th May.

Following is estimated total cost of Mission up to the 1st April last: 300,000*l.* military; 8,500*l.* political. For financial year 1904–1905, if Mission can be withdrawn in October, total cost, political and military, including terminal charges, will be about 340,000*l.*

The cost of the reinforcements is estimated at 25,000*l.*, initial; 3,900*l.* monthly, recurring.

Inclosure 3 in No. 46.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

May 14, 1904.

IN telegram dated the 11th May, Younghusband reports that 3,000 Thibetans are said to have started from Khambajong *en route* for Gyangtse. Information has been received by Wilton from Chinese source that representations have been made to the Amban by representatives of three great Lhasa monasteries to the effect that Dalai Lama has no power to ratify Treaties without their concurrence; they warned Amban against concluding any Treaty by which British would be allowed to proceed beyond Yatung, and declared that, though Amban might negotiate with British, Thibetans would have nothing to do with them. It is reported that the Amban has expressed the opinion that employment of physical force is the only way to deal with the Thibetans.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 46.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

May 14, 1904.

MACDONALD telegraphs as follows:—

"I have received a report, dated Gyangtse, morning of the 11th May, from Colonel Brander, in which he states that on the 10th May the enemy's position was reconnoitred, and a village which threatened our right at 1,500 yards was destroyed, but that the Jong was found to be now too strongly defended by walls and sangars for assault to be made without strong support of artillery. No further casualties have taken place among our force at Gyangtse, but annoying and accurate fire, with jingals and numerous modern rifles, has been maintained by enemy posted on Jong hill, 1,400 yards away, our 7-prs. being unable to reply effectively. Brander, apparently with a view to attacking the Jong, asks for following reinforcements: Two 10-prs., two companies infantry, and fifty mounted infantry. Following are being sent up: one company infantry, twenty mounted infantry, half company sappers. But I am not sending the 10-prs. at present, as they have no common shell; and these guns would be of greater use in the field, should it be found necessary for me to clear communications. As everything now points to a concentrated effort being made by enemy at Gyangtse, and as our communications with the place may soon be interrupted, I would strongly urge that the additional guns, troops, and transport asked for may be sent without delay. Gyangtse post itself should easily hold out with its present garrison; our weakest point is line of communications, while accumulation of supplies *en route* necessarily proceeds slowly. Pending accumulation of sufficient stores at Kangma, Kalatso, and Thuna a premature advance on my part would derange communications for a month, as nearly all the mules would have to be withdrawn from the lines again. Greater vigour and skill displayed by Thibetans would be accounted for, if it is true that they are being led by Russians."

Orders for the reinforcements to start without delay have been given.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 47.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 16.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 15th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 16, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 47.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 15, 1904.

BRANDER reports, dated Gyantse, 13th, one sepoy, 32nd Pioneers, severely wounded by jingal ball. Thibetans expect reinforcements from Kham to arrive at Gyantse 14th. More jingals have been mounted in Jong, and large gun is expected from Lhassa, which he hopes to capture *en route*. Hostile parties previously reported on Kalung-Kangma road are said to have retired over Karo La as the result of fight on 9th. Macdonald is sending him two 10-pr. guns, draft 32nd Pioneers, half-company sappers, and twenty infantry. These should reach Gyantse on 24th. With these Brander can hold his own, and continue harassment of enemy.

No. 48.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 17.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 16th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 17, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 48.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 16, 1904.

IN telegram dated the 13th May, Younghusband reports that rumour that there are 1,000 Russians ten marches north of Phari has reached him from a Bhutanese source. While he doubts the truth of this rumour, he reports that opinion formed by officers present at the Karola engagement was that the Thibetans there were aided, and probably led, by men versed in warfare according to European methods.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 49.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Hardinge.

(No. 194 B.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 17, 1904.

IN continuation of my conversation with the Russian Ambassador of the 13th instant, which is recorded in my despatch No. 193 of that date, I addressed to his Excellency on the following day a letter of which I inclose copy.

Count Benckendorff sent me on the 15th instant a letter in reply, of which copy is also inclosed.

I had an interview with his Excellency to-day, and I told him that, having regard to the strong objection entertained by the Russian Government to accepting, in respect to Egypt, any obligation except that of giving their adhesion to the Khedivial Decree, I would not press him to give a further extension to our mutual obligations in that country.

We then had some further conversation on the subject of Thibet, his Excellency taking some exception to my reservation that His Majesty's Government could not undertake that they would not depart in any eventuality from the policy described in the telegram of the 6th November. I said that this reservation was one which we were in

common honesty obliged to make, and that I thought that the words which followed should be amply sufficient to convince the Russian Government that we had no sinister designs upon Thibet.

His Excellency promised to communicate with me again as soon as possible upon the subject.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 49.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Count Benckendorff.

Excellency,

Foreign Office, May 14, 1904.

I SUGGESTED to you on the 10th May that if His Majesty's Government made to you a declaration in the terms which I communicated to you as to their Thibetan policy, we should expect the Russian Government to make us a declaration corresponding with that embodied in Article 1 of the Anglo-French Declaration of the 8th April.

I understood you to say yesterday that you were inclined to come to the conclusion that, provided we intimated, as we had done to France, that we had no intention of altering the political status of Egypt, the Russian Government might not only give their adhesion to the draft Decree, but also declare that they would not obstruct the action of Great Britain in Egypt by asking that a limit of time be fixed for the British occupation.

You thought, however, that Russia could scarcely be expected to undertake, as France had done, that she would never obstruct the action of Great Britain "in any other manner." You were good enough to ask me to consider what you had said, and to let you know my opinion.

Our view is that, if we are to give you the proposed assurance, not only as to the manner in which we shall deal with the present situation, but as to our future intentions in regard to Thibet, we may fairly expect you to give us on your side an assurance with regard to Egypt on all fours with that contained in Article 1 of the Anglo-French Declaration.

If you were to omit from such an assurance the words "or in any other manner," the omission would certainly be regarded as significant, and indicative of intentions which I do not for an instant believe the Russian Government to harbour. We should be ready in that event to give you a similar assurance that we have no intention of altering the political status of Egypt. I may, indeed, go further still, and say that we should also be prepared to give you declarations similar to those which we have given to France, as to trade in Egypt, provided you, on your side, accepted Article 6 of the Declaration, which has reference to certain provisions of the Suez Canal Convention.

I have, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 49.

Count Benckendorff to the Marquess of Lansdowne.

Cher Lord Lansdowne,

Londres, le 2 (15) Mai, 1904.

MILLE remerciements pour vos lettres du 13 et du 14, que j'ai reçues hier.

Au sujet de la seconde, permettez-moi de préciser le sens de mes objections. Je les ai, en effet, principalement fait porter sur les mots "ou de toute autre manière," parce qu'ils me semblaient le mieux caractériser le fait, que même avec l'adjonction du premier alinéa de l'Article 1, la Russie se trouverait encore vis-à-vis de la question d'Égypte, où elle possède actuellement des droits de Traités évidents et considérables, dans la même situation, à peu de chose près que la France.

Or, si la France a renoncé à une grande partie des droits que les Traités lui assuraient en Égypte, elle l'a fait en vertu d'un document diplomatique bilatéral, de formalité de votre ordre, faisant partie d'un ensemble de stipulations, lui assurant des compensations multiples et portées dans ces mêmes documents.

La situation créée à la Russie par vos propositions actuelles serait de nature toute différente. Elle aurait à renoncer définitivement et irrévocablement à des droits positifs de Traité, pour recevoir en échange un Mémoire le quel, même quand il ne contiendrait pas de réserves, constitue un document dont je suis très loin de vouloir déprécier la valeur, mais lequel cependant ne peut pas être rangé dans la même catégorie qu'une déclaration bilatérale, ou d'une renonciation définitive à des droits acquis, telle que le cas le comporterait pour nous.

Jusqu'ici, sans instructions spéciales, je ne puis exprimer que ma propre opinion, mais je ne doute pas qu'elle reflète les impressions de mon Gouvernement.

Je crois que le cadre admis jusqu'ici ne comporte pas l'extension de la question qui nous intéresse aux proportions de vos propositions nouvelles; et il me semble qu'il y aurait tout avantage à revenir aux propositions premières, qui déjà contiennent de notre part la proposition d'une adhésion définitive à un projet touchant des intérêts, pour autant que j'en puis juger, important pour l'Angleterre.

Je vous prie de croire, qu'en objectant aux mots "de toute autre manière," je n'ai certainement eu en vue autre chose que le point de vue général que je décris ici.

Je ne doute pas d'ailleurs que nos conversations prochaines éclairciront ces points à la mutuelle satisfaction de nos deux Gouvernements.

Veuillez, &c.
(Signé) BENCKENDORFF.

No. 50.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 18.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 18th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 18, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 50.

Government of India to Mr Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 18, 1904.

ON the 14th May, Younghusband reports that Mission at Gyantse is perfectly safe, but is besieged by the enemy as far as they dare besiege it. Mission has now been continuously under fire for ten days, and enemy's guns are increasing in weight and number.

Four white men are stated by a Thibetan informant to be in the Jong at Gyantse.

No. 51.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 18.)

(No. 97.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

St. Petersburg, May 18, 1904.

AT my reception by Count Lamsdorff yesterday his Excellency referred to the conversation which your Lordship had with Count Benckendorff on the 10th, and said that the Russian Government, in declaring their readiness to accept the Khedivial Decree, had wished to do a friendly act to both England and France in being the first to give their assent. The Russian Government was not concerned with the other clauses in the Agreement with France, but they considered that any extension of the question at issue was to be deprecated.

He further said that the Memorandum proposed by your Lordship with regard to Thibet was ambiguous in one sentence, and that its effect was spoilt by the reserve as to the future which it contained. He admitted, however, that some misinterpretation of the text might have arisen.

I replied that I was speaking from memory, but that to the best of my belief the Memorandum, which was expressed in an unusually emphatic manner, was drawn up entirely in the sense of the telegram to the Viceroy of the 6th November. I assured him that, although it might be found temporarily necessary to take certain measures to obtain satisfaction from the Thibetans, His Majesty's Government had no designs for the establishment of a Protectorate over Thibet or the annexation of that country.

These questions are to be submitted to the Emperor on his return on the 22nd, unless they have been previously settled in London.

No. 52.

Question asked in the House of Commons, May 19, 1904.

Mr. Flynn,—To ask the Secretary of State for India whether China, as the Suzerain Power, has yet officially intimated its assent to the proposed armed expedition to Lhasa, and, if so, on what date, and through what official channel, was such assent conveyed to the Indian Government.

Answer.

It has not been considered necessary to make a formal communication to the Chinese Government on the subject of the intended advance to Lhasa. The Honourable Member will find at pp. 146, 148, 218, 297, 299, 301, and 307 of the Blue Book the communications which have passed between the Foreign Office and the Chinese Government on the subject of the advance of Colonel Younghusband's Mission into Thibetan territory.

Sir E. Satow has more recently been in communication with the Chinese Government on the same subject.

No. 53.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 21.)

(No. 122.)

My Lord,

Peking, April 7, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith a copy of a despatch which I have received from His Majesty's Consul-General at Chengtu, inclosing a translation of a Thibetan letter from Lhasa, which was addressed to a Chinese resident at Chengtu.

I have forwarded a copy of this despatch to the Government of India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ERNEST SATOW.

Inclosure 1 in No. 53.

Consul-General Hosie to Sir E. Satow.

(No. 9.)

Sir,

Chengtu, March 10, 1904

I HAVE the honour to inclose a translation of a Thibetan letter from Lhasa. The addressee is the son of a former Chinese official in Thibet by a Thibetan wife. The latter resides with her family in Chengtu, and the son, who is being taught English by a British missionary, read a Chinese translation of the original to his teacher, but declined to part with the text. I have every reason to believe, however, that the letter is authentic.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. HOSIE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 53.

Letter from Lhasa regarding the Thibetan Frontier Mission and Russians in Lhasa.

(Translation.)

[Received at Chengtu, December 28, 1903.]

THE English soldiers are slowly building a road and laying a telegraph line from the Indian border along the line of their advance. Although they have not yet taken Thibet they will certainly do so in the near future. As Chi Ta-jên said some eight years ago, "The English will come via Kamba." His prophecy is now fulfilled. The English advance is due to Yü Kang* and his generation, and the blame is on his shoulders. He failed to arrange matters in time, and put off till it was too late. We are now like a fox looking in all directions and not knowing whither to go. When the English asked him to arrange matters he kept putting them off by lying. His deputy paid no attention even to the most important affairs. Beyond opium-smoking and eating he had no ability whatever. The Thibetan officials have also acted unwisely. As you remark: "Yü Kang is nothing better than an idol of clay or an old woman." People who returned from India last year reported that the English ridiculed the deputy as unfit even to be a boot-black. Such language makes one weep; but I believe that, although such is in their language, the English are glad to have such a weakling on the border, as it makes it much easier for them to pass in.

There is, however, another reason for the present crisis. The Lhasa officials have acted harshly towards the Thibetans on the border, so that the latter even welcomed the arrival of the British. I thoroughly believe that the people of Ulterior Thibet [Hou Tsang] invited the English to come. The envoy sent to discuss the matter reports that, although there are a few Englishmen, the force is composed of Indians for the most part, so that England is using the Indians to take Thibet, and later on may use Thibetans to take Szechuan. You may tell what I have written to the Chinese everywhere. Believe me now: don't wait until the thing is *un fait accompli*.

The reports that reach Lhasa are numerous and varied. Many schemes are talked of to block the English, but I know that none of them will be successful.

I now understand Hsia Cha Kalon's compact with Russia, and, had it not been for the Emperor of China, through his Representative, objecting to the Treaty, it would have been carried through. Had it been made, Russia and England would have become antagonists, and one country could not have taken the whole of Thibet. But our officials obeyed the Emperor's commands, and I do not condemn them. Why do you, who understand the situation, fall down and worship an Englishman when you meet him and advise the Thibetans to have nothing to do with the Russians but to favour England? You are selling your country to the English.

Hsia Cha Kalon is very unfriendly to the Chinese, as are also some of the other Thibetans. The Chinese tried to induce his enemies to take his life last year, but no favourable opportunity offered, as he was always protected by a hundred followers. Hsia Chia has invited a Russian to manufacture guns. The latter is very stout and big. He has over fifty Russian subjects with him. I see that Hsia Cha is wiser than all the Chinese and Thibetan officials put together.

The Russians are very much excited at the English advance. They have Thibetan spies in communication with the latter, and, although the English have come to Thibet, they have not given up the idea of taking India. You must change your views towards England.

No. 54.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 21.)

Sir,

India Office, May 21, 1904.

WITH reference to the telegram from the Viceroy of the 20th instant on the subject of Thibet, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to suggest, for the consideration of the Marquess of Lansdowne, whether it might not be desirable, having regard to the difficulties which appear to exist in forwarding communications from the Mission at Gyantse to the Amban at Lhasa, that a formal notification should be made to the Chinese Government as to the decision of His Majesty's Government that the

* The retiring Chinese Resident.

Commission should advance to Lhasa, to negotiate there, if the Thibetan Government fails to send competent Representatives, in conjunction with the Amban, to Gyantse.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE.

No. 55.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 21.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 20th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 21, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 55.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 20, 1904.

WITH reference to your telegram of the 14th instant, I am informed by General Macdonald that, unless complications arise, he can commence the advance to Lhasa on the 15th proximo. This is regarded by the military authorities as over-sanguine. On the other hand, Colonel Younghusband represents his inability to communicate with the Amban, and says that it is certain that any messenger would be murdered, as were Mr. Parr's servants.

We have replied that, in order to comply with formality of giving notice, Young-husband must make every endeavour to secure the dispatch of his letter to the Amban, and we have suggested that the letter should be sent to the Commander of the Thibetan forces, inclosed in a covering letter in which the nature of the communication should be explained. In our opinion, the necessary formality would be sufficiently observed by this means.

In order, however, that the decision of His Majesty's Government may be fully known to the Thibetans, we have also instructed Colonel Younghusband to write to the Dalai Lama in the same terms as to the Amban.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 56.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 24.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 15th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, May 21, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 56.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, May 15, 1904.

THIBET. General Macdonald's telegram repeated in yours of the 14th May.

In view of the facts detailed in these telegrams, I trust care will be taken by the military authorities to make sufficient reinforcements available without delay.

No. 57.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 20th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Director of Military Operations.

India Office, May 24, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 57.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) *En clair.*

May 20, 1904.

MACDONALD reports general situation unchanged. Convoy from Kangma arrived safely at Gyantse on the 16th. One thousand Lhasa troops with two guns shortly expected Gyantse. Supplies now in Gyantse sufficient to last present garrison for three months. All quiet on line of communications.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 57.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) *En clair.*

May 20, 1904.

THIBET. Building north of Gyantse post occupied the 18th instant by enemy, who opened fire on post on morning of the 19th instant. Building breached by Pioneers, and stormed by two Companies of 8th Gurkhas. Enemy was defeated with severe loss. Our casualties, three wounded.

No. 58.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 23rd instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Director of Military Operations.

India Office, May 24 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 58.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) *En clair.*

May 23, 1904.

THIBET. The 19th instant, Dak patrol, light Mounted Infantry, nearing Gyantse, ambuscaded by Thibetans; were extricated by help from post, losing one killed, two wounded. Enemy's loss considerable. Brander was moving, the 20th instant, against village concerned.

Inclosure 2 in No. 58.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.(Telegraphic.) *En clair.*

May 23, 1904.

THIBET. Colonel Brander moved, the 21st instant, against some villages $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Gyantse threatening line of communication. One village made stubborn resistance, but captured. Our casualties, 32nd Bengal Infantry, killed two, native ranks. Wounded, Lieutenant Hodgson, three Sepoys. Hadgson wounded in wrist.

No. 59.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir E. Satow.

(No. 92.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, May 26, 1904.

THIBET. In view of the difficulty which the Mission have in forwarding communications to the Amban at Lhasa, I request that you will make a formal communication to the Chinese Government in the sense of the notice which Colonel Younghusband has been instructed to give to the Amban. (See telegram of the 12th May to the Viceroy of India and Viceroy's telegram of the 14th May.)

You will be informed by Government of India of date on which Mission will refuse to negotiate at Gyantse with the Representatives of China and Thibet.

No. 60.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 27.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 5th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, May 26, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 60.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to the Adjutant-General in India.

Camp Thuna, April 1, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram of the 31st March, 1904, I have the honour to forward this despatch on yesterday's operations against the Thibetans near Guru.

2. With a view to facilitating the shortly contemplated advance with the Mission on Gyantse, I had planned establishing a supply depôt at Guru, 8 miles further on, and for this purpose I moved out from Thuna on the morning of the 31st March with a column composed of the marginally-noted troops,* intending to leave two companies 32nd Pioneers, and the 2nd Mounted Infantry at Guru with three days' rations as a guard to the depôt.

3. As the Thibetans were reported to be in some force near Guru and had repeatedly warned the Mission that trouble would occur should an advance be attempted, and had been seen busy building sangars on the 30th ultimo, I took out with my column all available troops, leaving a garrison in Thuna of 1 company 23rd Pioneers, with some details, Colonel Younghusband, and the officer of the Mission with him, also accompanied me.

4. I marched from Thuna at 8 A.M., the ground being covered with about 2 inches of snow which had fallen during the previous night, and on reaching the spur running out into the open plain some 2 miles on at 9 A.M., I formed up my column in two lines

* 2 guns. No. 7 Mountain Battery, Royal Artillery; 2 7-pr. guns; Machine Gun Section, Norfolk; 3 Companies, 3rd Pioneers; 4 Companies, 32nd Pioneers; 2 Companies, 8th Gurkhas; 1 section, Field Hospital.

and advanced towards the hills in front of Guru—distant some 4 to 5 miles across a bare open plain. After proceeding some way, at 10.30 A.M. a party of Thibetan horsemen was observed coming towards us, which turned out to be three Thibetan majors, who explained that the Lhasa Depon and head officials were following him, and asked us to stop where we were and await their arrival. This was done, and the head Lhasa Depon, accompanied by the Shigatse and Phari Depons and the chief Lama, representative of the Gaden Monastery, with a considerable mounted retinue, shortly arrived. Colonel Younghusband interviewed them, when they demanded our retirement to Yatung, and threatened trouble if we advanced. Colonel Younghusband replied that we intended proceeding to Guru, and asked them if they would oppose us, to which no definite reply was given.

Amongst the retinue of the Depons two Russian rifles and some Russian-made ammunition were observed, beside five or six other breech-loaders of various types.

5. The Thibetan officials, finding we were determined to advance, retired to their wall at the end of the promontory jutting out into the plain, about a mile distant, where a large number of Thibetan troops were observed, as also on the hills above, which were lined with sangars at intervals.

6. Colonel Younghusband asked me to refrain from firing till fired at, and strict orders to this effect were accordingly given to the troops.

7. Orders for the advance in attack formation were then given; the 1st Mounted Infantry being sent out by the plain on the right to make a wide turning movement against the wall, keeping in line with the infantry. The right company, 23rd Pioneers, and machine-guns, Norfolks, were also sent out on the plain to the right to enfilade and turn the wall. No. 2 Company, 23rd Pioneers, were ordered to advance direct at the wall; No. 3 Company, 23rd Pioneers, to advance on the end of the promontory; the two companies, 8th Gourkas, to advance up the long spurs leading to the higher hills, whilst the 2nd Mounted Infantry was directed to advance by the left over the hill to a pass leading over a depression in the hills towards Guru Plain.

The guns were ordered to take up a position to the right, enfilading the sangars on the hillside and wall below. Four companies, 32nd Pioneers, to follow as a reserve.

8. The advance was well carried out according to the orders, and though the Thibetans appeared greatly excited and occupied the hillsides and sangars in large numbers they did not open fire, but allowed our men, who used admirable restraint, to turn them out of the sangars and shoulder them down the hill without a shot being fired on either side. The Thibetans then massed in large numbers behind their high wall at the point of the promontory on the plain, where our troops practically surrounded them on three sides, the time being about 12 noon.

9. As they refused to budge, and such a considerable armed force could not be left in our rear, they were told they would have to lay down their arms, and I moved up a company of the reserve from 32nd Pioneers with fixed bayonets as a precaution to the front of the wall. A company, 23rd Pioneers, overlooked the Thibetans from the hillside, whilst the guns and Maxims with another company, 23rd Pioneers, and a company, 32nd Pioneers, as escort to the guns, had moved forward and took up a position to the right front, thus almost completely surrounding the mass of Thibetans.

10. Some Pioneers then commenced disarming the Depon's retinue who were in front of the wall, and who resisted stubbornly, fighting our sepoys and refusing to give up their arms. At this point, without any previous warning, the Thibetans behind the wall opened a hot fire point-blank at our men 15 or 20 yards off, which they maintained for some minutes, several men also rushing out with swords.

11. The whole affair took us by surprise for a moment, as no one thought that, after the Thibetans had evacuated all their strongholds and allowed our troops to outflank and turn them out of their sangars, they meant fighting. Our troops were, however, instantly returning their fire with interest, and in many instances at not more than 30 yards' distance.

12. The effect of modern rifles soon became evident, and in a few minutes the Thibetans were returning in masses towards Guru, being mown down by rifle and Maxim fire at close quarters in large numbers, assisted by the guns, which came into action at some 600 yards' range, and the road leading to Guru by which the Thibetans retired was soon strewn with dead and wounded.

13. At this encounter at the wall Major Wallace Dunlop, 23rd Pioneers, was severely wounded, and Mr. Candler, press correspondent to the "Daily Mail," dangerously wounded, besides two sepoys severely wounded and four men slightly wounded.

14. In the meantime, the two companies, 8th Gourkas, on the hill to the left, and

the 2nd company, Mounted Infantry, had reached the top of the hill, and after having turned out many Thibetans from the sangars on the hill-side without firing, took up the pursuit as soon as the action below commenced, and accounted for many Thibetans retiring towards Guru over the pass from Khamba Jong.

15. After the engagement at the wall was over, the troops were re-formed on the Guru side, and the advance on Guru was recommenced and pursuit taken up by the 2nd Mounted Infantry at 12.30 P.M.

16. On reaching the open plain beyond the spur large numbers of Thibetans, estimated at 1,000, were seen streaming out of Guru East village up the nullah behind it, and over the spur, and also down the Gyantse road to the east. The 10-pounders and Maxims came into action at 1,500 yards on the fugitives from Guru over the hill behind it, and accounted for a good many Thibetans. The 1st Mounted Infantry, under Captain Ottley, 23rd Pioneers, took up the pursuit along the Gyantse road for 10 miles, accounting for nearly 100 Thibetans, and bringing back at night 120 yaks and 20 ponies.

17. At 1.20 P.M. the village on the left was found to be occupied by Thibetans, who were holding it against the 2nd Mounted Infantry and one company 8th Gourkas, who had come down over the hillside from the Khamba Jong Pass.

This village of Guru West was the Thibetan main camp, as eighty-two tents were pitched round it.

18. As the Thibetans maintained a hot fire on our men I sent another company, Gourkas, and one company 23rd Pioneers to attack it from the east, and in the meantime the 7-pounders shelled it.

The village was then rushed by the Gourkas, whereupon the Thibetans surrendered, and, in addition to a good many killed and wounded, about 100 prisoners were taken, besides a considerable amount of tsampa or barley meal, fuel and forage, and some mules and ponies. Guru East was also found to contain a fair amount of supplies.

19. This second phase of the engagement was concluded by 2 P.M., by which time most of the Thibetans had cleared off and some 200 had surrendered.

20. A halt of an hour was then made, allowing the convoy of 200 mules, with kits and rations for the two companies 32nd Pioneers and 2nd Mounted Infantry, to come up.

21. The above garrison was then installed in Guru.

22. Every assistance was given at this time by the medical officers to the Thibetan wounded, and a large number of wounds dressed.

23. The Thibetan prisoners were sent back to the wall under escort of a company of Gourkas to collect wounded and take them into the tents near the wall.

The Gourkas and Thibetan prisoners collected over 120 wounded and put them under tents before nightfall.

24. At 3.30 P.M. the remaining troops marched back to Thuna against a bitter head wind, reaching that camp at 7 P.M. after a long and very fatiguing day.

25. From local information the Thibetan forces are said to have numbered 3,000, but it is doubtful if more than 2,000 were actually engaged, half of these being regular soldiers. They were all armed with matchlocks, with a few rifles of indifferent make.

26. Their casualties are: killed and wounded left on the field, 628; prisoners (some of whom were slightly wounded), 222, and doubtless a number of slightly wounded escaped.

Amongst the killed were the head Lhasa Depon, corresponding to the Thibetan Commander-in-chief, the Shigatse Depon, or General, and a high Lama, the representative of the big Gaden Monastery near Lhasa, and the Phari Depon was also dangerously wounded and captured.

27. A list of casualties on our side,* with expenditure of ammunition, is attached, and a rough plan of the operations.†

28. The following officer and men are brought to notice: Captain Ottley, 23rd Pioneers, commanding 1st Mounted Infantry, did excellent work, pursuing the Thibetans and capturing a large number of yaks and ponies.

Havildar Jangbir Rana, 8th Gourkas, for climbing into the main building of Guru West village when full of armed Thibetans.

Havildar Ram Singh, 23rd Pioneers, when Sepoy Bhagga Singh fell wounded near the wall and had his rifle captured by Thibetans, dashed in amongst them and at great personal risk recovered the rifle.

* Not printed.

† Not reproduced.

Inclosure 2 in No. 60.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ravenshaw to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Nepaul Residency, April 19, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 14th March, 1904, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a translation of a letter, dated the 12th February, 1904, from the Nepaulese Representative at Lhasa to the Prime Minister regarding Thibetan affairs.

Translation of a Letter from the Nepaul Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your Highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for your Highness' information.

On the arrival of the new Amba, Iutarin, at Lhasa on the 27th Magh last, according to precedent, I with my staff proceeded to a place called Kambothan, about 3 miles away from here, to receive him, and after the exchange of salutations he gave 30 pieces of Thibetan mohars to our sepoy to drink tea (*i.e.*, to enjoy themselves).

He next visited the Thibetan camp and the tent of the retiring Amba, who had gone to receive him. On meeting, he asked the retiring Amba how old he was, to which the reply was that he was 54 years old. He next asked him where he used to live in Peking. The old Amba told him the name of his quarter there, and also said that, in all, he had been to Lhasa three times—first as a Jhiakunchhay, then as an Inspecting Officer, and, lastly, as Amba. The new Amba said that he did not remember his being at Peking. After this he went towards the “yamên” (office). Thinking that the men coming along with the new Amba would not prove sufficient, the old Amba had sent forward some of his own “athpaharias” (attendants) to a place called Dhokay Ghat (or ferry), but they were returned by the new Amba, saying that he did not want them. Hotarin, who was the Chief Assistant of the old Amba, had also been to a place called Chhay, in order to receive the new Amba, who, on seeing him, asked if the report that he and his party were in a great hurry to start for Peking was true. On Hotarin replying that they were inclined to get away as quickly as possible, he again asked him the reason of their hurry. It being also customary for us to go a day's march in advance to receive the new Amba, we asked the old Amba for his permission, which was immediately granted, with instructions to inquire of the new Amba, and let him know beforehand, the time of the latter's arrival at Lhasa the next day. We duly delivered the message to the new Amba, who, in reply, said that he did not know when he would reach Lhasa the next day, and he could not give them the positive time of his arrival. This reply we communicated to the old Amba. Judging from various other incidents like this, and from the fact of his having not written even a single letter to the old Amba, these two would never be kindly disposed towards each other, and that it appears that His Majesty the Emperor of China was displeased with the old Amba.

The above paragraph is in the words of Sitangay.

A clerk of the yamên says:—

“The new Amba took over charge of the Imperial seal of his office from the old Amba on the 29th Magh (Thursday). When charge has been taken over, it being customary with all the Heads of different Chinese officers here, and with Kazies of the Kasyal Office and the Dhunkuseos of Thibet, to go and pay their respects to him, we all attended for the purpose. On such occasions, when the Thibetan Bharadars paid their respects, kneeling in the Chinese fashion, the old Amba used to rise from his seat. The present incumbent, however, not to speak of getting up at the time, did not even so much as look at them properly. Addressing the Chinese officials in an angry tone, he said that it had been reported to him that perfectly unlettered men were appointed as ‘kharidars’ (senior clerks) and ‘lekhandas’ (ordinary clerks), that good-for-nothing men were responsible Heads of Departments, and that men innocent of all military knowledge held appointments in the army. Expressing his surprise at the strange arrangements of givers and unfit receivers of Government posts, he went on to say that he would institute a searching examination of persons holding appointments, according to their pay—*i.e.*, according to the duties they discharged—and that he would punish, according to his own discretion, all such persons who would not be found up to the mark, as also those who had given away the posts to them as having acted fraudulently and cheated the Government, and would report the matter to His Majesty the Emperor. In this way the new Amba expressed his serious displeasure to all the officers present.”

When orders were issued by the Potala Lama forbidding traders taking their goods for sale to any place from Lhasa, I went to the Kasyal and told them that our merchants were not there to till the land or to take service under the Thibetan Government, but were there only for purposes of trade, so that should trade be stopped our merchants had no business to remain there. I also drew their attention to this order as being contrary to the provisions of the Treaty and usage obtaining between the two countries, and demanded that all restrictions against our traders carrying on their usual business be forthwith removed, or, if that was impossible, an explicit answer to that effect be given to me, so that I might report the matter to your Highness and do the needful. The new Kazies of the Kasyal having reported the matter in detail to the Potala Lama, he consented to remove the embargo on our traders, and ordered the Nangsyal Office to issue instructions that Nepaulese subjects were permitted to trade in those places where they were formerly used to trade, but on condition that these traders should at first apply to, and receive a permit from, me regarding the number of loads of merchandise, which would then be free from all interference and would be passed by the officers without further let or hindrance. The goods of other Chinese, Mahommedan, and Thibetan traders were not to be allowed to go out of Lhasa. I received an intimation to this effect from the Nangsyal Office. Accordingly, goods covered by permits granted by me, on the representation of our traders detailing the number of loads, the names of the parties, and their destination, have been passed freely by the Thibetan authorities. The counterparts of permits granted since the introduction of the present restrictions compare favourably with those of former times, and in place of entries of a few loads of goods in each batch the loads come up to a goodly number, and the fees collected therefrom have increased to a certain extent. Through your Highness' glory our merchants now enjoy for the present a monopoly, as it were, of trade.

The British troops are reported to be still at Dhuina, and that at Phari Jhong 100 or 150 transport yaks and mules arrive every day with provisions and ammunition. It is also said that the British intend to build a house of a new pattern at Phari Jhong, and that they have not advanced further in expectation of the Amba's arrival there to commence negotiation.

The Phari route having been closed, the price of piece-goods is rising, and our merchants are preparing to export wool and yak tail and to import piece-goods to and from Nepal.

All Chinese, Mahommedan, and Thibetan traders having been prevented from carrying goods to villages, our traders are carrying on a brisk trade in tea and wool with the villages in Thibet.

There has been no fall of snow up to this time, and now the summer season is approaching.

It is said that the new Assistant Amba has left Setang for this. There is no news from the north, as there are no new arrivals from that quarter.

The old Amba is very anxious to start for China. As it was during his incumbency that the Anglo-Thibetan dispute arose, and as he has been ordered by the Peking Government to go to the frontier personally and settle the dispute, it appears that he will not be allowed to depart at present. It is not known what orders the new Amba has brought with him from his Government, but it is expected that it will be known in the course of a few days—so the Chinese here say.

The new Amba, being a brother of Rhintarin, the Amba who had settled the Anglo-Thibetan Treaty, is not likely to pull on well with the Potala Lama. This is the opinion of many of the Chinese and the Thibetans here.

Dated the 1st Phagoon, Friday, 1960, corresponding with the 12th February, 1904.

P.S.—There was an office here, consisting of fifty or sixty men, under the Government of China, to look after the boundary questions with the British. Yesterday the new Amba issued an order abolishing the said office *in toto*.

Information received from the Digarcha side says that the British have not been able to advance further up from Kalayatang towards Gyanchi, but they returned from Kalayatang towards Phari; that the Jhongs of Digarcha are collecting men from far off parts of the country; that the men so collected have not been sent towards Phari, but are being collected there; and that the officers and sepoy sent before are staying on the Phari side, and the Chinese Talays are at Gyanchi.

Inclosure 3 in No. 60.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

(Confidential.)

Darjeeling, April 19, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my confidential report for the week ending on Saturday, the 16th April, 1904.

2. A Russian, by name N. P. Federoff, stayed in Darjeeling for about ten days during the first part of the current month. He left for Calcutta on the 18th instant. During his stay here I had him carefully but unobtrusively watched; nothing suspicious was observed in his conduct.

3. A woman, in whose house at Kalimpong some recent arrivals from Thibet were staying, informed Rai Ugyen Gyatsho Bahadur that she had learnt from them that the leader of the three monasteries, Depun, Sera, and Gaden, was killed during the engagement at Guru. An officer, by name Kiphook-Sey, was left for dead on the field, but he subsequently revived and succeeded in getting away. The Thibetans also informed the woman that some time ago the Thibetan troops sent in a petition to the Dalai Lama asking to be allowed either to attack the British force or else to disperse, but the Dalai Lama replied that it would be useless for them to attack the British, and they should not endeavour to prevent them from advancing, provided that they did not interfere with any one.

4. It is reported that some Thibetan traders have already begun to come into British territory to purchase articles of Indian manufacture.

5. It is rumoured in the bazar here that the Thibetans have refused to give the Amban transport to enable him to go to Gyantse; they no longer have any respect for him, and they are annoyed with the Chinese generally for their failure to prevent the invasion of their country.

6. I have nothing further to report.

Inclosure 4 in No. 60.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 27, 1904.

GYANTSE, 25th April.

Tashi Lama has sent me an abbot, with small present and credentials sealed with Lama's private seal, to make representation in behalf of monastery here. Tashi Lama says monks only fought against us under pressure from Lhasa, and that those who did fight have now been well beaten, by his orders, and he hopes I will remit the fine on the monastery. I have replied that we had always borne friendly feelings to Tashi Lama on account of hospitality shown to Bogle and Turner. At Khamba Jong I had also done my best to show friendship to his representatives; was all the more disappointed, therefore, when I found not only Shigatse soldiers, but even monks fighting against us. The latter thus forfeited their claims to respect and privileges we had been ready to give them. I was not prepared to let matter pass entirely unnoticed, but out of respect for Tashi Lama's representation would remit half the fine. I would, however, ask Tashi Lama to give me a written engagement that no monks under him would take up arms against us again. Abbot states that, in consequence of friendship which grew up at Khamba Jong between us and abbot then sent Khamba Jong, district has been taken out of jurisdiction of Shigatse, and placed under Lhasa. My impression is that monks about here are not of much account for good or evil.

Inclosure 5 in No. 60.

Mr. E. H. C. Walsh to Colonel Younghusband.

(Confidential.)

Chumbi, April 20, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 8th instant, I have the honour to submit the following report for your information:—

2. Mr. Bell, Political Officer, together with Mr. Stevens, engineer, and Mr. Bennett, a contractor, who accompanied them under orders from the Foreign Office, arrived here

on the 11th instant, having come through Bhutan from the Di Chu Valley, and surveyed three alternative routes for bringing the road through to the Amo Chu. The rations and warm clothings that I sent out to them reached them in time at Dok-lam, and I also sent out coolies to clear the path of heavy snow between Nagthang and Sin-chung La.

3. Mr. Bell and Mr. Stevens have both submitted full reports, which I have forwarded to you with my letter of yesterday's date. Mr. Bell left yesterday to take up the inquiry regarding the disputed area between Bhutan and Darjeeling. Mr. Stevens will leave the day after to-morrow, and will return to the plains over the route ("A" in the Report) which they have selected as being the one to follow. He will meet the Gourka guard, which they left at Jongsas on their way up, at Shu-be, up to which place his course will lie through uninhabited country, and he will not require them. I have arranged for the necessary local coolies for his transport, and to assist in cutting his way through the forest, &c.

4. Colonel Chao came to see me this morning. He informs me that the Chinese Phegpon at Pim-bi thang received a letter from Ma-Fhung-ling, at Gyantse, that the Amban was expected to arrive at Gyantse, and he consequently started to go to Gyantse. On arriving at Thuna, however, he met some messengers returning from Gyantse, who said that there was no news of the Amban's arriving; and he consequently returned, and reached here yesterday. Colonel Chao also intended to go to Gyantse, but is now waiting until he gets information of the Amban's actual coming.

5. Colonel Chap says that the last he heard from the Amban was a letter, dated the 6th of the 2nd month (viz., the 23rd March), in which the Amban said that he was then busy taking over charge, and that he had referred to the Emperor of China for orders whether he was to proceed to Gyantse. Colonel Chao said that it would take about seventy days for a reply to come from the Emperor of China, so that if the Amban waits for the reply he will not leave Lhasa before the end of May; but that the recent defeats of the Thibetans, and the fact of the Mission having reached Gyantse, may perhaps cause him to come now without waiting for the reply.

Inclosure 6 in No. 60.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chalu, April 27, 1904.

GYANTSE, 25th April.

Dharm Rajah of Bhutan has sent a small present, and written me a letter, in which, referring to Guru affairs, he says:—

"On hearing that my friends had won the victory, I was greatly rejoiced. Nowadays England and Bhutan have established a firm friendship. Although the small officials at Guru would not hear what we had to say, I have thought that the higher officials might do so, and have therefore written a letter to the Dalai Lama, and am in hopes of speedy reply. On its arrival, I will at once send a man to you. May there be faith and friendship between the English and Bhutanese. Please let me know if there is anything you require from the Bhutan Government."

Inclosure 7 in No. 60.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Gyantse, April 16, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 7th instant, I have the honour to submit a copy of my reply, dated the 3rd, to the despatch from the Chinese Amban.

Inclosure 8 in No. 60.

*Colonel Younghusband to Yu Tai.**Camp Thunda, April 3, 1904.*

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch, dated the 27th March. The idea of returning to Yatung, as your Excellency seems to appreciate, is quite untenable. I regret to have to inform you that the Thibetans have already opposed my progress to Gyantse. In pursuance with the intimation I had already given you, I moved out from here on the 31st March in the direction of Guru on the way to Gyantse. I warned the Depon who had built a wall across the road and stationed troops on it that I intended to go to Guru, and that he must move his troops. I said that I did not want to fight and would not unless he opposed us, but the troops with me would have to clear the way if he resisted.

The troops advanced without firing, and the Thibetans on the hillside were allowed to retreat without being fired on. But many hundreds of Thibetans under the Lheding Depon collected behind a wall they had built across the road. These were surrounded by our troops; and as they would not retreat, I ordered that they should be disarmed. The Thibetan soldiers began to fire and attack our troops with swords, and then our troops, who up till then had not fired a shot, commenced firing, and about 800 Thibetans (including the Lheding Depon) were killed and wounded.

I much regret this incident, which I had done my best to avoid by frequently warning the Thibetans of the foolishness of their resistance to us. But they would not listen to me. The prisoners we took were allowed to return to their homes, and our doctors are taking care of the wounded.

I shall to-morrow move on to Gyantse, which I expect to reach in about a week, and I hope I shall have the pleasure of meeting your Excellency and a high Thibetan official with the power to make a settlement which will prevent any further useless bloodshed.

Inclosure 9 in No. 60.

*Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.**Camp Gyantse, April 16, 1904.*

WITH reference to my telegram, dated the 12th April, I have the honour to submit a copy of my letter to the Amban, dated the 15th idem.

Inclosure 10 in No. 60.

*Colonel Younghusband to Yu Tai.**Camp Gyantse, April 15, 1904.*

I ARRIVED here on the 11th instant and was surprised to find that your Excellency had neither already arrived here nor sent me any intimation of the probable date of your arrival. I am almost bound to assume from this that you have no intention of coming to meet me, and if this is the case, I would be obliged if you would definitely inform me of your intention.

Of the seriousness of the present situation there is no need to remind your Excellency, but I would request you to inform the Dalai Lama that it is rendered still more serious by the fact that even monks have taken up arms against us. We had hitherto regarded monks as leading a religious life and had respected them and their monasteries accordingly. But when monks fight against us in the same way as laymen, I see no reason why they should not be treated as laymen and why monasteries should not be treated as Jong.

Will you have the goodness to represent this matter to the Dalai Lama and inquire from him whether the monks were acting with his approval in fighting against us?

I shall await here a reply to this letter, but I would request that the reply be sent without unnecessary delay.

No. 61.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 27.)

(No. 129.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, May 27, 1904.

THIBET. As soon as I receive information from India of the date determined on, I will make a communication in the sense of the instructions contained in your Lordship's telegram No. 92 of yesterday, unless it seems better to your Lordship that I should refrain from doing so on account of the following considerations:—

Parr has from time to time sent full information of the course of affairs to the Chinese Government, and the Amban has in all probability done likewise. In spite of this, since the 30th January last (see my despatch No. 42 of the 3rd February) the Chinese Government have taken care to avoid all mention of Thibetan affairs to me. The only possible explanation of this is that they are fully aware of the inability of the Chinese Resident to control the Thibetan authorities, and are anxious not to incur any responsibility in connection with the matters in dispute between Great Britain and the Dalai Lama.

They would be almost certain to express their willingness to forward any communication which I might suggest their making to the Amban, but they would insist on the lapse of time necessary before a message could reach him at Lhasa, two months at the least. Such a delay we should be unable to allow, however ungracious it might seem, for military reasons.

On the whole, I think it would be best to make no communication to the Chinese Government, or, at the very most, merely to let them know what instructions Younghusband has received.

I am, however, awaiting further instructions from your Lordship.

(The above telegram has been repeated to the Viceroy of India.)

No. 62.

Foreign Office to India Office.

(Secret.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 27, 1904.

ON the receipt of your letter of the 21st instant a telegram was addressed to His Majesty's Minister at Peking, requesting him to make a formal notification to the Chinese Government as to the decision of His Majesty's Government that the Mission should advance to Lhasa if the Thibetan Government fails to send competent Representatives in conjunction with the Amban to Gyantse.

I am directed by the Marquess of Lansdowne to transmit to you a copy of a telegram which has been received from Sir E. Satow,* stating his opinion that it would be advisable to refrain from making any communication at Peking, or that at most the Chinese Government should merely be acquainted by way of information with the nature of the instructions given to Colonel Younghusband.

Lord Lansdowne would be glad to be favoured with the observations of the Secretary of State for India in regard to the suggestions made by Sir E. Satow.

I am, &c.

(Signed) F. A. CAMPBELL.

No. 63.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 28.)

(No. 256.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, May 18, 1904.

BY preconcerted arrangement I called on Count Lamsdorff yesterday. He gave me a very warm and friendly reception, and expressed his pleasure at my return to St. Petersburg as His Majesty's Representative. At the same time he expressed his regret that the Emperor was absent for a few days from St. Petersburg, but promised

to inform His Majesty at once of my arrival, and to ask that I might be received in audience as soon as possible after the Emperor's return on Sunday next, in order to present my credentials as His Majesty's Ambassador, together with the private letter which the King had been pleased to intrust to me.

In the course of conversation, I told his Excellency that, in view of the frequent interviews which Count Benckendorff had had with your Lordship during the last few months, and, after the very clear manner in which you had explained to him the views and attitude of His Majesty's Government on the various questions of interest to both Governments, it was hardly necessary for me to say much on these subjects on the present occasion. I wished, however, in conformity with your Lordship's instructions, to express to him the friendly sentiments of His Majesty's Government, to assure him of their firm intention to maintain an attitude of strict neutrality during the progress of the war in the Far East, and of their earnest desire to resume at a more suitable moment the exchange of views which had been initiated before the commencement of the war, with a view to arriving at a general agreement on all questions at issue between the two Governments. In the meantime it was the hope and desire of His Majesty's Government that any question which might arise between the two Governments should be treated on both sides with frank discussion and in a conciliatory spirit.

Count Lamsdorff, in reply, said that he could warmly reciprocate the friendly sentiments of His Majesty's Government, that he was most anxious to arrive at a friendly understanding with His Majesty's Government, and that every effort must be made by both Governments to arrive at this happy result.

After a few expressions of regret at the present state of affairs in the Far East, and a disclaimer of all responsibility on the part of the Russian Government for the outbreak of war, he referred to your Lordship's conversation with Count Benckendorff on the 10th instant in connection with the Khedivial Decree.

His Excellency said that he wished me to understand that when, by order of the Emperor, the Russian Government had declared their readiness to accept the Khedivial Decree, they had wished to be the first amongst the Powers to give their assent as a friendly act towards both England and France, and as a mark of their appreciation of the happy results to be obtained from the conclusion of the Anglo-French Agreement, but that it had been an unpleasant surprise to them when they found that they were asked to subscribe to a further clause in the Agreement. The Khedivial Decree was a question in which Russian interests were concerned, but the other clauses in the Anglo-French Agreement, whether they related to Egypt, Morocco, or elsewhere, did not concern the Russian Government, and he earnestly deprecated any extension of the question at issue.

He said that he could give no reply to Count Benckendorff until he had submitted the matter to the consideration of the Emperor after his return to St. Petersburg next Sunday, but that he feared that the present development would hardly be pleasing to His Majesty after the friendly action which had been taken on the Emperor's initiative.

Turning to the question of Thibet, Count Lamsdorff said that the text which your Lordship had submitted to Count Benckendorff was ambiguous, in that what was given with one hand was taken away with the other. The general sense of the Memorandum was quite satisfactory, except for the sentence which implied a reserve as to the future action of His Majesty's Government in Thibet, and which entirely spoilt its effect. In reply to my suggestion that there must have been some misunderstanding, he admitted that it might possibly be due to a misinterpretation of the sense of the sentence, but that he had asked Count Benckendorff for explanations.

I told Count Lamsdorff that, unless my memory deceived me, the Memorandum was framed entirely in the sense of the telegram to the Viceroy of the 6th November, and that the concluding sentence was drawn up in exceptionally forcible and emphatic terms. At the same time I assured him of my absolute conviction that His Majesty's Government harboured no designs for the annexation of Thibet or for a protection over the country, but that, owing to the obstinacy of the Thibetans, it had been necessary to take certain military precautions, and that it might even be necessary to go to Lhasa before we obtained satisfaction from the Thibetans and proper guarantees for the observation of their Treaty engagements with His Majesty's Government.

Count Lamsdorff recognized the necessity of obtaining satisfaction from the Thibetans before retiring from Thibet, but was anxious that any declaration of the intentions of His Majesty's Government should be clear and explicit, and incapable of misconstruction.

His Excellency then turned to the question of reforms in Macedonia, and, alluding

to the recent debate in the House of Lords, expressed his disappointment and regret at the pessimistic tone of your Lordship's speech, which he maintained was quite unwarranted by the situation in that province. He enlarged upon the danger to be apprehended from the slightest appearance of a lack of confidence on the part of any of the Powers or of disunion amongst them, as being likely to encourage the revolutionary elements in Macedonia to hope that, by impeding the present reforms, another scheme of wider scope than the present programme might be introduced by some other Power or Powers.

He maintained that Europe had every reason to be satisfied with the progress which had been made, and which had exceeded all expectations, and the fact that the spring had been tided over without an outbreak of war was to be regarded as an indisputable success of the present policy.

The reports which he had received from the Russian Agents in Macedonia were of a most satisfactory and encouraging nature, showing that calm and confidence had been to a great extent restored, while the work of repatriation was being energetically pushed forward. These reports he proposed to publish very shortly.

I explained to Count Lamsdorff that it was not very surprising that your Lordship's speech should have been in a pessimistic tone in view of the repeated and protracted delays which had occurred in setting the international gendarmerie in motion, and, although our officers had been ready for months, I gathered that it was only within the last few days that they had started for their posts. The obstructive difficulties which had been raised on points of trivial importance had naturally tended to make both His Majesty's Government and the English people sceptical as to whether the Mürzsteg programme was really intended, and went sufficiently far to relieve the suffering populations, and to satisfy the better class of local reformers; but whatever may have been their feelings, His Majesty's Government had loyally supported the policy of Austria and Russia, and, in spite of the pressure of Parliament and of public opinion in England, had resisted "à contre-cœur" any suggestions to propose an extension of the programme in a sense which might satisfy British public sentiment. I added that, in my personal opinion, if the Russian Government would even now propose some measure of small magnitude, as, for instance, the nomination of a few agents to supervise the collection of the tithes, or any similar scheme, such a proposal would be very warmly received in England, and would be regarded as an earnest of their intentions to obtain more liberal reforms in the future than those limited by the programme of Mürzsteg.

Count Lamsdorff replied that he must adhere to his opinion that any extension, however small, of the policy of the Great Powers could only have an unsettling effect upon the population of Macedonia, and would give further encouragement to the revolutionary party.

Even if the aims of the Mürzsteg programme were comparatively modest, they were nevertheless of a pacificatory nature, and had, so far, been justified by the very considerable results which had been attained.

As soon as the contemplated reforms had been satisfactorily carried out, it would then be the duty of the Governments concerned to consider what further modifications should be introduced into other departments of the local administration for the benefit of the inhabitants of the province.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HARDINGE.

No. 64.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received May 30.)

(No. 103.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

St. Petersburg, May 30, 1904.

I AM informed by the French Ambassador, M. Bompard, that his Excellency had an audience of the Emperor last week, at which His Majesty spoke to him in much the same language as Count Lamsdorff used to me in regard to your Lordship's assurance relative to Thibet.

If without compromising our policy your Lordship could by a turn of phrase find a solution which would be satisfactory to the Russian Government, I think that a good effect would be produced here, especially in view of the humiliation and soreness which is generally felt at this moment.

No. 65.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 31.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 12th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 30, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Gyantse, April 18, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram, dated the 16th instant, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, copies of correspondence between me and the Bhutanese Chiefs.

*Letter from the Five Sri-s the Tongsa Penlop to the Five Sri-s the Thibetan
Commissioner, Colonel Younghusband.*

(Translation.)

(After salaams.)

[Received at Gyantse April 16, 1904.]

I AM glad to hear that you are in good health, and that your business in Thibet has prospered.

I received your answer to my letter, and was pleased at hearing from you. In your letter you gave me an account of the fight at Guru, and of your victory, and I was exceedingly rejoiced. As the British and Bhutanese are on friendly terms, and as the Thibetans and Bhutanese are neighbours, we sent the Trimpuk Jongpen to Phari to advise the British not to put themselves to great expense, and to try and save the poor people from hardship. The Trimpuk Jongpen met the British Commissioner and also the Thibetan Delegates, and he advised the latter to effect a settlement. You also explained the whole matter to him clearly. The Thibetans said that if the English desire a settlement they must return to Yatung, otherwise they had decided that there must be a rupture. So the Trimpuk Jongpen, having no alternative, returned to Bhutan, and the Sahibs, after having had to wait for a long while in a desert, proceed to Guru Camp, and there killed many Thibetans like goats and sheep. The Thibetans had sold themselves by their own bad conduct.

The Trimpuk Jongpen had previously sent us a letter to say that the Thibetans declared that they would not make a settlement unless the Sahibs returned to Yatung, and although the small officials at Guru would not listen to us, we hoped that the high officials at Lhasa would do so, and so when the Trimpuk Jongpen's letter reached here we at once dispatched a letter to the Dalai Lama to say that he ought immediately to effect a settlement, but hitherto no answer has come. We have written again to the Dalai Lama and Council, and hope that an answer will come quickly. Until the answer comes to this letter, we think it will be best for you not to move to any other place.

We will certainly come to pay you a visit at Gyantse, and we trust that you will remain in good health until our arrival.

I inclose some scarves.

Dated the 23rd day of the 2nd month of the Wood Dragon year (the 8th April, 1904).

(Translated by Captain W. F. O'Connor, R.A.)

*Letter from the Five Sri-s the Trimpuk Jongpen to the Five Sri-s the Thibetan
Commissioner, Colonel Younghusband.*

(Translation.)

(After salaams.)

[Received at Gyantse April 16, 1904.]

I AM in good health as before.

There has been a disagreement this year between the English and the Thibetans, and the Bhutanese thought that if a settlement could be effected it would be an advantage to the poor people. So I came as a Representative of the Bhutan Government, and the British Commissioner explained to me clearly the matter at issue. The Thibetans said that if a settlement were desired the Sahibs should return to Yatung. On account of their foolishness, war has unfortunately broken out, and I feared that you had been put to great trouble. Afterwards I heard that, thanks to God and your good fortune, you had killed all your enemies and taken the place, and I was greatly rejoiced. I heard, too, that some injury had happened to Mr. Walsh, and was much grieved, but I trust that you will not allow your mind to be disturbed at this news, and by good fortune all would be well.

In order to set at rest the minds of your friends in Bhutan, I am inquiring from you whether you propose to remain at Gyantse or to go on to Lhasa, so kindly give me an answer.

The Bhutan Government has sent a letter to the Thibetan Government, but as yet no answer has been received. If they reply in the same manner as before we shall be helpless; but, on the other hand, if they send a reasonable reply it will be of benefit to all living creatures. If such a reasonable reply should be received, we Bhutanese officials will proceed at once to meet you.

I had wished to send you a suitable offering, but owing to haste am unable to send anything.

I am greatly rejoiced that you have slain your enemies and taken the country and have yourself escaped unhurt.

I inclose a small scarf.

Dated Panakha, the 21st day of the 2nd month of the Wood Dragon year (the 6th April, 1904).

(Translated by Captain W. F. O'Connor, R.A.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to the Tongsa Penlop.

Gyantse, April 18, 1904.

I HAVE received your letter, and am glad to hear of your welfare and that you will certainly come and see me here.

These Thibetans were foolish enough to again oppose me on my way here, so were again defeated with the loss of many hundreds killed and wounded. Our troops now occupy the Jong here, but though monks fought against us and I was very angry with the Abbot of the monastery here for allowing men who are supposed to spend their lives in the performance of religious duties to take part in fighting, I have spared the monastery, and have contented myself with levying a fine of grain and butter from the monks.

Hoping I may soon see you here.

Inclosure 3 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to the Trimpuk Jongpen.

Gyantse, April 18, 1904.

I HAVE received your letter of the 6th April, and thank you for your congratulations on the success of our arms.

You ask me if I mean to go to Lhasa. We tried for years at Yatung to effect a settlement with the Thibetans. I waited for several months at Khamba Jong and again at Tuna, but without any result. I will give the Thibetans one more chance here. But

though I wrote to the new Amban from Tuna, asking him to meet me here and bring properly empowered Thibetan Representatives with him, and though I have already been here a week, I have not yet heard that any one is coming. My patience cannot last much longer. Why are the Thibetans so foolish? Will they never learn to treat the British Government with respect?

Trusting you are in the enjoyment of good health.

Inclosure 4 in No. 65.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

Darjeeling, April 25, 1904.

(Confidential.)

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 23rd instant.

2. I have received information from Mr. Walsh that the man Lobzang Tenzing, who was forwarded to Colonel Younghusband under the orders conveyed in the Private Secretary's telegram of the 5th instant, has been released, and has expressed his intention of settling down as a trader at Kalimpong or Darjeeling. He has not yet arrived back in British territory.

3. It is reported that the officer who went to China about a year ago with presents from the Nepal Durbar for the Emperor of China has recently come back to Nepal with many return presents.

4. A Thibetan Lama, by name Kessang-Yeshay, has arrived at Ghoom during the course of the week. He has been a wanderer for the last ten or twelve years, and has recently come in from Nepal. He states that the day before he left the Dhaloe (Deputy Amban) of Shigatse arrived with about thirty followers; they were given a great reception by the Nepalese, being escorted for 3 miles by soldiers with a band, and the Dhaloe was housed in the Prime Minister's palace at Thapathali. He does not know what was the purpose of the Dhaloe's visit, but the rumour was that he merely came to make a present to the Maharajah in return for the last tribute paid to the Chinese Government. There were no Thibetan officials with the Dhaloe, and, so far as was known, his visit had nothing to do with the strained relations between the English and Thibetan Governments.

5. I have nothing further to report.

Memorandum.

(Confidential.)

Copy forwarded to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, for information.

(Signed) J. H. E. GARRETT,
Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling.

Darjeeling, April 25, 1904.

Inclosure 5 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Kala Tso, April 30, 1904.

(Telegraphic.)

Gyantse, April 23.—In replying to-day to Amban's despatch, I have expressed my disappointment at his continued dilatoriness, which will keep me a month waiting here, after I have already waited nine months in Thibet, and which will naturally not predispose Government to be lenient in the demand now to be made. But I have committed myself to saying I will receive him here in case Government may subsequently think it undesirable after this dilatoriness to commence negotiations here at all.

Inclosure 6 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kala Tso, April 30, 1904.

Gyantse, April 23.—Chinese official from Shigatse says Thibetan officials there are uneasy, but common people quite unmoved. Soldiers engaged in late fighting have got rid of their arms, and are ploughing their fields. There are not the smallest signs of unrest.

Inclosure 7 in No. 65.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

April 11.—Minimum temperature 28°. Bright, clear morning.

The Mission and escort marched to Gyantse (13½ miles) and camped on the plain about 2 miles to the east of Gyantse Jong. Colonel Ma and one of the two Jongpens called on the camp in the evening and were told that General Macdonald proposed to occupy the Jong on the following morning and would expect to find the Jong vacated by 9 A.M.

April 12.—Minimum temperature 25°. Bright, warm morning.

General Macdonald marched out troops at 8 A.M., and was met about 1 mile from the foot of the hill upon which the Jong stands by Colonel Ma and the Jongpen, who informed him that all troops had been withdrawn from the Jong, which was accordingly occupied without opposition. General Macdonald then rode to the Gyantse Monastery and informed the Abbot and the head Lamas that he had heard that 100 of their number had been present at the fight in the gorge, and he warned them of the serious consequences likely to ensue if they persisted in attempting to oppose us. In the evening the prisoners captured in the last fight were dismissed to their homes after having been warned not to fight us again, which they gratefully promised not to do.

April 13.—Minimum temperature 22°. Bright, cloudless morning.

Camp was shifted about 1 mile to the south to the neighbourhood of a large house, the property of the Cheng-To family. At 3 P.M. the Abbot of the Pang-Kor-Chi-de (Gyantse) Monastery and some of the leading Lamas called on Colonel Younghusband. They admitted at once that some of their monks had been present at the last fight, but they said they had gone out with the greatest reluctance and only at the express orders of two of the Lhasa Government officers who had come to Gyantse to arrange about troops, supplies, &c. They said that the monks were unused to arms and had taken no part in the actual fighting. The British Commissioner impressed upon them the serious nature of the course they had adopted, pointing out that if the monks chose to fight they might reasonably expect to be treated as soldiers and that their monasteries should be regarded as forts; that so long as they confined themselves to their religious duties they and their institutions would be respected, but that we could not allow them to oppose us with impunity; and the Commissioner asked them if they could give him any reason why their monastery should not be garrisoned with soldiers as the Jong had been. This alarmed them greatly, and they earnestly begged to be excused. Colonel Younghusband told them he would confer with General Macdonald as to whether it would be necessary to occupy the monastery, or whether a fine for past misconduct and a guarantee for the future would be sufficient notice to take of their ill-advised action. He instructed them to return to-morrow to hear his decision. Captain Parr moved to-day into a Thibetan house in the town.

April 14.—Minimum temperature 31°. Fine, bright morning. Light snow on surrounding hills.

Colonel Younghusband received the elder son of the Maharajah of Sikkim, who is now a resident in Thibet, having been given a small estate near Gyantse by the Thibetan Government. He is a well-mannered and educated young man of 27 years of age, but apparently without any political influence or knowledge. The Commissioner then inspected the Jong—a curious old building in a state of almost complete disrepair, built on the sides and top of a rocky hill, some hundreds of feet high, round the base of which is situated the town of Gyantse. The Abbot and monks came again in the afternoon, and were told by the Commissioner that he had decided to punish them by levying from them some supplies, the exact quantity of which he would notify to them the next day by his representative, who would visit the monastery for

that purpose and also to see that no arms were collected there; and he requested them to inform the Tashi Lama of what he had said and to ascertain from him whether the monks of this province propose to adopt a militant or a peaceful attitude. Colonel Younghusband also laid down that Captain O'Connor should visit the monastery from time to time to see that no arms were being collected there, and further that the Abbot should periodically pay his respects to the British Commissioner.

April 15.—Minimum temperature 18°. Cloudy morning.

Captain O'Connor, as directed by the British Commissioner, proceeded at noon to the monastery, where he was received by the Abbot and leading monks. He made a thorough inspection of the monastery as far as possible, and then informed the Abbot of the Commissioner's orders regarding the supply of barley, flour, and butter. The Abbot begged for a fortnight's grace in order to have time to communicate with his outlying monasteries and farms and to accumulate what was required. He was also advised to communicate the whole matter to the Tashi Lama, as it was possible that if his Holiness were to intercede the British Commissioner might be induced to lighten the fine.

April 16.—Minimum temperature 22·5°. Clear morning.

Bhutanese messengers arrived, bringing letters to the British Commissioner from the Tongsa Penlop and Trimbuk Jongpen to congratulate him upon the success at Guru and to request him to, if possible, remain for the present at Gyantse, where they propose to visit him.

April 17.—Minimum temperature 24°. Dull, cloudy morning.

The last of the large stores of grain found in the Jong was removed to-day and stored in the house about to be occupied by the Mission and escort at Gyantse. The total amount is estimated at over 5,000 maunds. In addition to this, supplies in considerable quantities have been collected from the neighbouring villages, the villagers being paid good prices and selling willingly.

Rumours.—It is reported that the head of the Pa-lha family—formerly a Po-pon—but recently promoted to the rank of Tung-yig-Chembo, was on his way to meet the British Commissioner, but that on hearing of the fighting he halted at Nangertse Jong and referred to Lhasa for further orders.

A rumour, reported to have emanated from the Chinese officials at Gyantse, states that the Dalai Lama has said that when all the Thibetan males have been killed in resisting the British, he himself with a few chosen adherents will retire to Russia. It is also rumoured that the Dalai Lama has at hand a number of swift ponies in readiness for his contemplated flight.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Gyantse, April 20, 1904.

Inclosure 8 in No. 65.

Government of Burmah to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Maymyo, April 22, 1904.

I AM directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a letter, dated the 17th April, 1904, from Mr. G. J. L. Litton, His Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Tengyueh,* describing the impressions of Mr. E. Nichols, an American traveller, who has spent some time in Chinese Thibetan territory.

Inclosure 9 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Gyantse, April 23, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to forward translation of a despatch I have received from the Chinese Imperial Resident at Lhasa, together with my reply.

* Already printed.

2. Captain Ma's statement to the Amban that I intended to go to Lhasa, after staying here a fortnight, must be taken as having been made on his own responsibility, as I have never seen him. He merely expressed what was the very natural impression here.

Inclosure 10 in No. 65.

Yu Tai to Colonel Younghusband.

April 17, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch on 7th April, and to state that I have studied its contents with the greatest attention.

The Lhasa Depon paid no heed to my words of restraint, and was the aggressor in the fighting at Guru. In that not only did his men suffer defeat, but China also suffered loss of prestige; and although the fault is on the side of the Thibetans, still my advice to them on the situation was disregarded. The minute perusal of your despatch has thus filled me with grief and shame. Happily, however, your compassion in having magnanimously released the foolish and ignorant prisoners, and in having cared for the wounded, together with your humane motives of sternness and mercy, have conferred incalculable blessings on Thibet. I am ashamed at my own want of ability, but I now bring the Thibetans before you with prayers of gratitude.

Captain Commandant Ma has petitioned me that you had arrived at Gyantse, where you intended to stay for a fortnight, and that you wished me to visit you and discuss business; in the event of my non-arrival that you would proceed towards Lhasa. I have replied to Mr. Ma's petition, and would also now beg to inform you that I gave the Dalai Lama the translation of the petition. I also visited him, and urged him as to the course to pursue.

The Dalai Lama is now aroused to the sense of your power. I further told him that I intended to visit you within the next fortnight, so that we might discuss in a satisfactory manner all the matters requiring settlement.

The former Thibetan officials ("Kalons") had been imprisoned, and there are but few capable Thibetan officials to settle the frontier and other important questions which cannot be disposed of in a peremptory manner. I am of opinion that the discussion of commercial matters demands the services of Chinese and Thibetan officials jointly, and that these latter should be men of courage and experience. Failing this, there would be round-about correspondence on the subject of other appointments. A few days' delay will, therefore, not be out of place in order to definitely settle this point. I have now made the Dalai Lama understand that he must, without delay, select and send competent and trustworthy Thibetan officials to accompany me. At the same time I have insisted on being provided with transport. I have fixed on a date, and now shall arrive at Gyantse within the third Chinese month (12th May). If it were possible for you to look into my heart, you would know that I do not speak insincerely like unto my predecessor.

What I have been relating to you is not a mere trumped-up story. I would then beg you to stay on at Gyantse and await my arrival. I would also venture to trouble you for an answer that I may know how to act. I would further request you, in the event of any necessity arising for correspondence between us, to write to me direct, and not communicate through the medium of any Deputies.

Inclosure 11 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Yu Tai.

Gyantse, April 23, 1904.

I DESIRE to thank your Excellency for the complimentary acknowledgment you have been good enough to make of the mercy we showed to the prisoners and wounded after the fight at Guru. I had repeatedly told the Thibetans that we had no wish to fight. Once, however, fighting was commenced, then we had to be severe, though even now we are ready to show mercy to the wounded, and in any case will treat peaceful inhabitants who do not take up arms against us as friends, not enemies.

I am disappointed to hear your Excellency has not already left Lhasa to meet me. I understand that you will not arrive here till a month after my own arrival at Gyantse, so that I shall have been kept waiting in all ten months, though it is nearly a year and a-half since the Wai-wu Pu informed the British Minister at Peking that you had been given orders to proceed to Thibet to settle this matter. This dilatoriness is not likely to predispose my Government to moderate the demands they must now make for the settlement of the matters in dispute.

Your Excellency says that the Dalai Lama is now aroused to the sense of our power; but his Holiness does not appear to be even yet aware of the respect with which a great Government expects its Representative to be treated. Since the four Councillors are imprisoned, I understand from you that few capable Thibetan officials are available to conduct negotiations with me. What is even more essential than capacity in the individual is his possession of the fullest authority from the Dalai Lama to make a settlement on behalf of the Thibetan Government in co-operation with your Excellency.

Inclosure 12 in No. 65.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Gyantse, April 26, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram of to-day's date, I have the honour to forward translation of a despatch, dated the 23rd April, from the Chinese Imperial Resident at Lhasa.

Inclosure 13 in No. 65.

Yu Tai to Colonel Younghusband.

April 23, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt, on the 19th April, of your despatch, and I have carefully gone over the various points therein. I have transmitted a translated copy of your despatch to the Dalai Lama, asking him if he knew and approved of the monks having fought against you. I have also urged him to appoint competent and trustworthy Thibetan officials, suitably empowered, and at the same time I pressed him to furnish me speedily with transport, so that I may be able to fix the date of my departure. Three days have now elapsed, but there is as yet no reply. It is an old Thibetan custom that, when there is official business with the Chinese, a meeting of clerical and lay representatives of the three great monasteries must be called to deliberate, and then make an official answer. Hence the delay. On this occasion of my proceeding to visit you, I have exhausted myself in talking with the Thibetans, and trust you may perceive something of the difficult nature of the circumstances. As soon as I receive a reply from the Dalai Lama, I will communicate with you without delay.

No. 66.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 31.)

Sir,

India Office, May 30, 1904.

IN reply to Mr. Campbell's letter of the 27th instant, forwarding copy of a telegram from His Majesty's Minister at Peking, regarding the question of making a formal notification to the Chinese Government as to the advance of the Thibet Mission to Lhasa, in the event of the Thibetan Government failing to send competent Representatives in conjunction with the Amban to Gyantse, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Brodrick to state, for the information of the Marquess of Lansdowne, that, in the circumstances, he agrees with the view expressed by Sir E. Satow that it would be best for the present not to ask the Chinese Government to communicate with the Amban, but he thinks it would be important to acquaint the Chinese Government, by way of information, with the nature of the instructions given to Colonel Young-

husband, as in any agreement to be finally made respecting Thibet it may be necessary to avail ourselves of the Suzerain Power, in case it is found impossible to negotiate with the Thibetans.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. GODLEY.

No. 67.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received May 31.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams to the Viceroy, dated the 28th May, and from Viceroy of the 30th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, May 31, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 67.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, May 28, 1904.

THIBET. Please report latest information as to position of Mission. Question in Parliament on the 31st May.

Inclosure 2 in No. 67.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

May 30, 1904.

YOUR telegram of the 28th May. Following is position of Mission in Thibet. Communication with Gyangtse was interrupted from the 23rd to the 28th May, the regular daily post having been discontinued owing to insecure state of roads between Gyangtse and Kangma. On the 28th May several telegrams from Gyangtse were brought down by convoy to Kangma and received by us on the 29th. Our telegram in the Military Department of this day's date contains the information we have received as to the attack upon Palla Village on the 26th, and as to strength of the garrison at Gyangtse, which has been practically besieged since the 23rd. At present Macdonald is not expected to be in a position to advance till the 25th June; we will communicate precise date as soon as possible. Further reinforcements were said to be on their way from Lhassa, but Younghusband reports, on the 29th May, that the capture of Palla Village is a great shock to the Thibetans. Younghusband has been told by a Chinese informant that Amban sent an official to explain matters after his failure to secure transport from the Thibetans, but that, owing to disturbed state of the country, messenger was afraid to come. Younghusband and Macdonald have informed Tongsa Penlop that they will be glad to see him, in reply to letter in which he expresses desire to meet them.

No. 68.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 1.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 21st May, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, June 1, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 68.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, May 21, 1904.*
 THIBET. I agree to proposals contained in your telegram of the 20th instant as to procedure.

No. 69.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 1.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 27th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, June 1, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 69.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P. *India Office, May 27, 1904.*
 THIBET. Your telegram of the 25th instant. No risks should be run as to force, in view of increased activity of the enemy. Your decision to send up an additional Company, Native Mounted Infantry, has my approval.

No. 70.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir E. Satow.

(No. 94.)
 (Telegraphic.) P. *Foreign Office, June 1, 1904.*

YOUR telegram No. 129 of the 27th ultimo.

As a matter of form it is important that we should inform Chinese Government of the course which we are pursuing with regard to the Mission to Thibet, and if we find it impossible to come to terms with the Thibetans, we may, at some future date, have to avail ourselves of China's position as the Suzerain Power.

As soon, therefore, as the Government of India have informed you of the date, you should make a communication to the Chinese Government, by way of information, as instructed. It is not necessary to request them to communicate with the Amban.

No. 71.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 2.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 1st June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 2, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 71.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 1, 1904.

THIBET. For reasons given in Sir E. Satow's telegram No. 129 of the 27th May, which has been repeated to us, we concur in his view that a special communication to the Chinese Government regarding advance to Lhasa with a view to negotiating there is unnecessary and undesirable.

It is open both to the Amban and to Captain Parr to make use of our telegraph line for reporting to the Government at Peking Younghusband's message to the Amban.

It might perhaps be well to furnish Captain Parr, as he has been continued as one of the Chinese Delegates, with a copy of the message to the Amban, which he can communicate to Peking or not, as he thinks best.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 72.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Hardinge.

(No. 224 A.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 2, 1904.

I ADDRESSED to Count Benckendorff to-day in writing a communication to the following effect in regard to Thibet, his Excellency having upon several occasions expressed a hope that our policy towards that country would not be altered by recent events:—

"Your Excellency has inquired, in the course of recent conversation, whether the opposition which has been offered to the British Mission to Thibet has in any way modified the policy of His Majesty's Government in regard to that country, as described in their telegram to the Government of India of the 6th November, 1903.

"His Majesty's Government announced in that telegram that in sanctioning the advance of Colonel Younghusband's Mission to Gyangtse, they were clearly of opinion that this step should not be allowed to lead to the occupation of Thibet, or to permanent intervention in Thibetan affairs. They stated that the advance was to be made for the sole purpose of obtaining satisfaction, and that, as soon as reparation had been obtained, withdrawal would be effected. They added that they were not prepared to establish a permanent Mission in Thibet, and that the question of enforcing trade facilities in that country was to be considered in the light of the decision conveyed in the telegram.

"I am now able to tell you that His Majesty's Government still adhere to the policy thus described, though it is obvious that their action must to some extent depend upon the conduct of the Thibetans themselves, and that His Majesty's Government cannot undertake that they will not depart in any eventuality from the policy which now commends itself to them. They desire, however, to state in the most emphatic terms that, so long as no other Power endeavours to intervene in the affairs of Thibet, they will not attempt either to annex it, to establish a Protectorate over it, or in any way to control its internal administration."

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 73.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Hardinge.

(No. 139.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Foreign Office, June 3, 1904.

PLEASE see my despatch No. 190 of the 10th May.

Assurances given by me to Count Benckendorff in my Memorandum of the same date, as recorded in that despatch, have been repeated in a semi-official note which I have addressed to him. The note is couched in identic language with that used in the Memorandum.

Before writing to his Excellency I had already explained to him that the reservation contained in the Memorandum, viz., that we could not give a pledge that we would not in any eventuality depart from our policy, was indispensable.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 6.)

(No. 127.)

My Lord,

Peking, April 12, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith a précis of two Memorials to the Throne which appeared in the "Official Gazette" of the 1st instant.

These Memorials respectively announce the arrival at Lhassa on the 9th February last of Yu T'ai, the new Amban, and the handing over to him of his post by Yü Kang, the retiring official.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ERNEST SATOW.

Inclosure in No. 74.

Extract from "Official Gazette" of April 1, 1904.

THE "Peking Gazette" of the 1st April contains a Memorial from Yu T'ai, the new Chinese Resident in Thibet, reporting his arrival at his post, and also a Memorial from Yü Kang, the previous Resident, reporting that he has handed over charge to his successor.

Yu T'ai states that, after reaching his post on the 9th February, and being received by his predecessor, at the head of the Chinese and Thibetan officials, he proceeded to Mount Potala, where he performed the ceremony of prostration before the Imperial portrait, and returned to the Residency, taking over the seals of office on the 11th February.

After the usual self-depreciatory observations, he remarks that the Chinese and Thibetans have intermingled in Thibet, and that the duties of pacification and protection are alike important, and that well-planned measures are especially necessary at the present moment, when there are many frontier questions to consider. He will do his best to carry out the Imperial policy of treating the Thibetans kindly, and preserving the peace of the border.

Yü Kang states that he has previously reported on Thibetan affairs, and has suggested that, when Yu T'ai reached his post, a course of action should be maturely considered. Frontier matters are now in their normal condition. Yu T'ai arrived on the 9th February, and took over charge on the 11th February, and Memorialist proposes to leave on the 23rd February and return to Peking.

The rescript to both Memorials is noted.

No. 75.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 7.)

(No. 274.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, May 30, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to report that M. Bompard, the French Ambassador, called on me to-day and informed me that at an audience which he had had with the Emperor last week, His Majesty had talked to him of the negotiations in progress in London, respecting Thibet, and had complained of the ambiguity of the penultimate sentence of the Memorandum which your Lordship had proposed to give to Count Benckendorff. M. Bompard added that he had not seen the text of the Memorandum in question, but that, with a view to encouraging more friendly relations with the Russian Government, and to removing the apparent distrust of the intentions of His Majesty's Government, with which the Emperor was evidently inspired, it would be very desirable to find some turn of phrase which might remove the suspicions of the Russian Government without in any way compromising the policy of His Majesty's Government. He laid stress on the fact that it was a very unusual proceeding on the part of the Emperor to discuss with an Ambassador a question relating to a third country, and that it was a proof of the impression which it had made on His Majesty.

I showed to M. Bompard the text of the Memorandum contained in your Lordship's despatch No. 190 of the 10th instant, and I explained to him that it was solely from honesty of purpose that your Lordship had inserted in it a reserve that gave His

Majesty's Government a certain liberty of action in the event of circumstances unknown at present, necessitating in the future any modification of their present policy, but that I considered that the Russian Government had every reason to be satisfied with the very emphatic assurance contained in the last sentence of the Memorandum.

M. Bompard, while fully recognizing the loyalty of the motives which had inspired your Lordship in making the reserve to which objection is taken, again impressed upon me the good effect which would be produced here by a satisfactory solution of this question, and I quite agree with him in this view, especially at this moment when the news of the recent defeat of the Russian troops at Kinchau has caused such disappointment and bitter humiliation. If it is possible by the turn of a phrase or the omission of the sentence to satisfy the Russian Government without compromising the policy of His Majesty's Government, I have no doubt that this course will already have been followed by your Lordship before this despatch reaches your hands.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HARDINGE.

No. 76.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 7.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 2nd June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 7, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 76.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, June 2, 1904.

THIBET. Before your telegram of the 1st June was received,* a telegram to the following effect had been sent on the same day to Sir E. Satow, in reply to his No. 129:—

“As a matter of form, it is important that the Chinese Government should be made acquainted with the course which is being pursued.

“In the event of our finding it impossible to come to terms with the Thibetans, we may at some future stage have to avail ourselves of China's position as Suzerain Power.

“Chinese Government need not be requested to communicate with the Amban, but you should make a communication to them, in accordance with the instructions already sent you, by way of information, as soon as the Government of India have informed you of the date fixed.”

No. 77.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 7.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 6th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be forwarded to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 7, 1904.

* Stating that Government of India agreed with Sir E. Satow that, for reasons he had given, it was unnecessary and undesirable to make special communication to the Chinese Government regarding advance to Lhasa to negotiate there.

Inclosure in No. 77.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

June 6, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

THIBET. Walsh has had an interview with the Tongsa Penlop of Bhutan, who has been in correspondence with Dalai Lama, and who stated at the interview that the Dalai Lama had written to him, declaring his intention of refusing to negotiate, or to receive any communication whatever from the Government of India.

The Penlop admitted that the Thibetans were foolish and unreasonable, and ascribed their attitude to the bad advice given by the Kazis (Councillors), who have been dismissed. Delay in the appointment of new Kazis was due, he said, to the Emperor of China, whose approval has been asked for.

The Penlop added that strong resistance would be offered to advance of Mission, and that before it reached Lhasa the Dalai Lama and his Government would desert the city.

Rumours are current in Bhutan, and presumably in Thibet also, of a successful invasion of India by Russians.

The other forecast is strongly confirmed by this.

No. 78.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 7.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 7th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 7, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 78.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

June 7, 1904.

(Telegraphic.) P.

THIBET. Younghusband arrived Kangma on the 6th instant, on his way to meet Macdonald for a consultation. Our action in warning for service the troops mentioned in my telegram of the 5th instant was taken in case, as result of consultation, Young-husband and Macdonald represent necessity for employment of larger force, but we do not at present anticipate this.

No. 79.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 8.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 19th May, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 6, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kala Tso, May 10, 1904.

Gyantse, 9th May.—Chinese official Sung passing this morning was brought into our camp by mounted infantry to give explanation why Chinese had not given warning of recent attack on Mission. He said he was only passing through Gyantse, but admitted local Chinese officials should have given warning. He says Parr's guard of Chinamen were beaten by Thibetans, and Parr's two Bhutia servants were killed and all his property looted. General Ma and all Chinese officials are practically besieged and dare not leave their quarters. He has no idea how many Thibetans are in this place, but there are a great many Lamas from the Sera Monastery of Lhasa. The newly-appointed Thibetan General and the Lama representative are in the fort. Thibetan soldiers, he says, are looting all townspeople.

Inclosure 2 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 10, 1904.

Gyantse, 9th May.—Your telegram of 4th. Brander's action was taken with my fullest concurrence, on political grounds, as explained in my telegram, dated the 2nd May. It was perfectly certain, as attack on Mission has proved, that Thibetans had no intention to negotiate on one hand and on other that Lhasa Lamas were busy organizing a general gathering against us in a position to threaten our communications. Brander is a man of considerable experience in Indian frontier warfare, and my own experience led me entirely to concur with him in thinking that surest way to check such a gathering was to strike at once. Action was not taken without most careful consideration, but when decision was come to, immediate action was necessary. As it was the gathering at Karo La had increased by 1,000 men since first reconnaissance and 500 more came up just as fight was over. My experience of Asiatics is not that moral effect of striking such a blow as Brander has struck is likely to be small, I believe it to be of utmost value to us, and I trust Government of India, with fuller knowledge of the situation, will take same view.

Inclosure 3 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 10, 1904.

Gyantse 9th May.—Colonel Brander and movable column arrived back to-day. One Russian rifle has been brought in and a large quantity of Russian rifle and revolver ammunition was captured in Thibetan position, though no English weapons or ammunition were seen. Country people were ploughing unconcerned whole way back. Wounded being attended by Walton say if we kill officials there will be no more fighting. Three points seem firmly established by recent events:—

1. People have no wish to quarrel with us.
2. Lamas control everything and are determined to fight.
3. Thibetans have received material aid from Russian territory.

Inclosure 4 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 11, 1904.

Gyantse, 10th May.—Skill shown by Thibetans in selection of position on Karo La and more still in its fortification, both so markedly superior to Guru position, the determined resuscitation of resistance, the amount Russian ammunition pointing the possession of number of Russian rifles, the superior make of the Lhasa rifles, all

suggest idea that Thibetans have received not only considerable quantity of warlike stores from Russian territory, but also skilled assistance. We know that Siberian buriat Dorjief has been placed by Dalai Lama at head of Lhasa arsenal, and in January was urging him to adopt improved methods of manufacture. Thibetans may also have obtained from Russia or elsewhere both skilled mechanics and expert military advice.

Inclosure 5 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 11, 1904.

Gyantse, 10th May.—Chinese official says General Ma knew of intended attack on Mission, and could have warned Mission and saved Parr's servants and property, but failed to take any action. Parr's servants were most brutally murdered, limbs being hacked off one by one. Some Mission servants spending night in town were also murdered. Strong feeling against Thibetans has grown up in camp, even amongst those who had hitherto been inclined to pity and be lenient to them.

Inclosure 6 in No. 79.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

April 18.—Minimum temperature, 21 degrees.

The Mission moved into the house and compound which they are now to occupy. The house is the property of the "Tap-shi-Pun-Kung" family, one of the "Kung," or noble families of Thibet. It was formerly the property of the Chang-To family by which name the property is still known. The present owner is a Tsang-De-pon, and is now at Khamba Jong. During the morning the gates of the Jong were blown up by orders of General Macdonald.

April 19.—Minimum temperature, 27 degrees.

General Macdonald and part of his force marched at 8 A.M. on their return journey to Chumbi. The remainder of the force moved into the Chang-To house and compounds, which are now being turned into a defensive post. A number of the leading men and head villagers came in this morning, bringing little presents of eggs, &c., to pay their respects to the British Commissioner and to promise supplies.

April 20.—Minimum temperature, 30 degrees. Bright clear morning.

Captain O'Connor, Captain Ryder, and Mr. Hayden rode down the Shigatse road to Dongtse (about 12 miles), where they visited the Dongtse monastery, the former residence of the Sin-Chin Lama, who befriended Sarat Chandra Das. They also visited some other houses and estates of note in the valley, and found the people everywhere friendly. The people are ploughing and sowing their fields, and the whole country appears perfectly contented and quiet.

April 21.—Minimum temperature, 26 degrees. Bright clear morning.

A bazaar was opened near camp this morning by the petty traders and shopkeepers from the town. Some twenty or thirty little booths were opened, and trade continued briskly for a couple of hours, the sepoys and followers from the camp buying all manner of small articles, such as goor, spices, Thibetan cloths, caps, tobacco, &c., and country produce. A despatch was received from the Amban. Captain Ryder and Mr. Hayden went out to the Yang-La and to the water-parting between the Nyang and the Rong-Chu.

April 22.—Minimum temperature, 32 degrees. Bright clear morning.

People flocking to the bazaar outside camp in increased numbers.

April 23.—Minimum temperature, 32 degrees. Bright clear morning.

Captain O'Connor rode some miles up the Lhasa road and visited the Sikkim Rajah's son at his place at Ta-ring.

April 24.—Minimum temperature, 29 degrees. Bright clear morning.

A messenger came into camp this morning from the Tashi Lama. This man is the accredited representative of the Tashi Lama at Gyantse, and holds the rank of Abbot in one of the sections of the Gyantse monastery. He was selected by the head Abbot and Council of the monastery to proceed to Shigatse to request the Tashi Lama to intercede with the British Commissioner regarding the fine which the latter had inflicted

on the monastery owing to the presence of its monks at the last fight in the Dzanu-tang gorge. He was received by Captain O'Connor, and said he had just returned from Tashi Lhumpo, where he had seen the Penchen Rinpoche himself, and had been instructed by his Holiness to inform the British Commissioner that the monks of the Gyantse monastery had only proceeded to join the Thibetan troops with the greatest reluctance and entirely unarmed. That they had had no wish whatever to fight, but had been compelled to go to the front by the stringent orders of the Lhasa Government officials.

The British Commissioner decided not to interview the Delegate to-day, but requested him to return to-morrow morning. In conversation with Captain O'Connor, he informed the latter that the high-handed proceedings of the Lhasa Government had excited the greatest discontent in the Province of Tsang. That the Government had even gone so far as to remove from the jurisdiction of the Tashi Lama Khamba Jong and the surrounding district owing to the friendly relations which had existed between the British and the Tashi Lhumpo officials last summer; and he referred to the case of the Sin-Chen Lama, when not only was the Lama executed and his property confiscated for having befriended Sarat Chandra Das, but the Tashi Lama Government was heavily fined into the bargain. It would appear that at one time the Province of Tsang was entirely controlled by the Tashi Lama, but that ever since the assumption of temporal power by the Dalai, Lama Lhasa has been encroaching on the Tashi Lama's prerogatives until now the latter has scarcely any temporal power left: and the last insult of removing from him the jurisdiction of the Khamba district still further curtails his power.

When questioned as to the actual dominant power at Lhasa the Abbot said that the ruling spirit was undoubtedly the Dalai Lama, and under him the heads of the three great monasteries. The Tashi Lama, he said, is 21 years of age, and concerns himself but little with worldly affairs. Captain O'Connor, under instructions from Colonel Younghusband, referred to the former friendly relations which existed between India and Tashi Lhumpo, and expressed the regret felt by the Commissioner that the action of the Gyantse monks should have imperilled those relations, and he explained in some detail the reasons for our coming into Thibet.

Rumours.—The Thibetans are said to be building walls across the roads leading to Lhasa at the Karo La and in the Rong Chu Valley.

The reason of the Amban's delay in coming to meet the British Commissioner is said to be the difficulty in inducing the Dalai Lama to appoint suitable Thibetan Delegates to accompany him.

Mr. Feng, the Chinese official bearer of a despatch from the Amban to Colonel Younghusband, stated in conversation that he had passed two Thibetan camps on the road from Lhasa to Gyantse, the latter being about 60 miles from Gyantse and holding 700 or 800 Thibetans. He had not seen any signs of walls built across the road. The people in the neighbourhood of Lhasa had been alarmed, he said, but were now apparently reassured by the counsels of the Chinese and of Thibetan and other traders to India, as well as by the reports of British treatment of Thibetans along the road to Gyantse. The Thibetan authorities were, however, excited, and had begged the Chinese to intercede and to do whatever they could to help them.

Mr. Sung, recently appointed Chinese Commissary in the Chumbi Valley, called at the camp on his arrival from Shigatse, where he has held a similar post for the last two years. He reported all quiet there, and that the people were ploughing peaceably. He spoke very favourably of the Tashi Lama, a young man of about 20 years of age, pleasant in his manner, and amenable to counsel, who busied himself with but little outside his religious devotions. Mr. Sung laid great stress on the contrast between politics at Lhasa and Shigatse, and appeared convinced that the present troubles were entirely due to the Dalai Lama, whom he described as overbearing and truculent in his demeanour, and as harsh and forbidding in his countenance. The Amban would, he thought, leave Lhasa about the 1st May, and, travelling in a sedan chair, arrive at Gyantse about the 10th May.

A rumour appears to be current among Chinese at Gyantse that the Dalai Lama is endeavouring to gain time to enlist Thibetans from far and wide to resist a British advance to Lhasa, and that the local soldiers from Gyantse, under orders from him, are quietly leaving this place and proceeding towards Lhasa.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Colonel,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Camp Gyantse, April 27, 1904.

Inclosure 7 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Camp Gyantse, April 27, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram dated the 25th instant, I have the honour to forward a translation of the Dharm Rajah's letter and of my reply thereto.

The Dharm Rajah of Bhutan to Colonel Younghusband.

(Translation.)

[Received at Gyantse, April 25, 1904.]

I am glad to hear that, thanks to God, you are in good health. When the Trimpuk Jongpen returned to Bhutan I learnt from your letter and from the copy of the speech which you have made, the circumstances of the case between England and Thibet, and the Trimpuk Jongpen also gave details regarding the causes of disagreement between the two countries. The expressions which you have used in order to secure a friendly understanding are good. The Thibetan Delegates who were at Guru said that in order to secure a friendly understanding it would be necessary for you to return to Yatung, and they said that it had been decided that unless you did so the matter could not be arranged. So the Trimpuk Jongpen, having no alternative, returned to Bhutan. You were obliged to remain for a long time in a desert place and the Thibetans sent no representatives capable of effecting a settlement. Then, after suffering from much inconvenience, you advanced to Guru from Tuna and had an encounter with the Thibetan soldiers. On hearing that my friends had won the victory I was greatly rejoiced. Now-a-days England and Bhutan have established a firm friendship and the Thibetan frontier is adjacent to them.

I trust that at present you are experiencing no great inconvenience and incurring no great expenses, and I hope that the Thibetan peasants are not suffering many hardships.

Although the small officials at Guru would not hear what we had to say, I have thought that the higher officials might do so, and I have, therefore, written a letter to the Dalai Lama, and am in hopes of a speedy reply. On its arrival I will at once send a man to you, and, meanwhile, I trust that you will suffer no inconvenience.

I regret that, owing to the distance, I can send you no suitable offering, but I send some oranges, fruits, eggs, vegetables, &c.

May there be firm faith and friendship between the English and the Bhutanese.

I hope you will frequently write to me.

Please let me know if there is anything you require from the Bhutan Government.

I inclose some scarfs.

Dated the 22nd day of the 2nd month of the Wood Dragon year (7th April, 1904), from Panakha Palace.

Colonel Younghusband to the Dharm Rajah of Bhutan.

My Friend,

Gyantse, April 27, 1904.

I have received your letter and gratefully reciprocate the kind sentiments contained in it. I know that you are as anxious as I am to settle the dispute between us and the Thibetans, and I shall always appreciate any assistance you can give me towards that end. But though it is now nearly ten months since I first came to Thibet to negotiate with the Thibetans, they have not even yet sent a proper representative to meet me, and only to-day I have received a despatch from the Amban saying that he is exhausted with talking to the Thibetans and that they have not yet agreed to his request to send a properly-empowered official with him or to furnish transport to enable him to carry out his intention of visiting me.

When the Dalai Lama thus defies both the British and Chinese Governments and neglects the advice both of your Government and Nepal, how can he fail to come to trouble? His action is the foolishness of a child, not the wisdom of a great man. We tried for years to effect a settlement at Yatung; we tried at Khamba Jong; we tried at Tuna; we are trying here; but our patience will not last for ever.

You express the hope that the Thibetan peasants are not suffering many hardships.

They have suffered much from their own Government in having to furnish supplies and transport for the soldiers foolishly collected to fight against us; but they have suffered nothing from us. It is our custom, even during warfare, to pay for everything which is taken from the peasants. So now, every day, of their own accord, the villagers bring in large quantities of country produce to our camp for sale, and all the traders in the town come there daily to sell goods to our officers and soldiers. A hospital has also been opened in the camp, where the wounded and sick are treated free of charge.

I am much obliged to you for the very welcome present you send me, and I trust you will accept the vase which accompanies this letter as a small token of the sincere regard I feel towards you.

Yours very sincerely,
(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND.

Inclosure 8 in No. 79.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

(Confidential.)

Darjeeling, May 3, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 30th April, 1904.

2. The following is an extract from the last issue of the "Gurkha Patra," a weekly paper published in the vernacular at Khatmandu:—

"The Russians are threatening to attack India. and seeing that they have made full preparations for war all along the frontiers, it would appear that their threats are not empty. This, at any rate, is the view taken at Cabul. It is recognized there that Afghanistan will have to bear the brunt of the first attack, and, consequently, troops are being collected along the frontiers; two regiments of foot soldiers and some artillery have already been sent to Lasjema (?) and a big force is being collected at Ghuzni. Under these circumstances it seems almost certain that Russia will attack India."

3. It is reported that the demand for English goods in Thibet is very great, and that Gyantse traders have already come down as far as Phari and will shortly enter British territory. It is also reported that the Thibetan Government has released all the Shapes, and reappointed them to their posts.

4. I have nothing further to report for this week.

Inclosure 9 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 12, 1904.

Gyantse, May 11.—Wilton hears from a Chinese source that Amban recently received letter from representatives of the three great Lhasa monasteries reproaching China for allowing British enter Thibet and treacherously slaughter high Thibetan officials at Guru. They denied that Dalai Lama had power to ratify a Treaty, and said it was compulsory on Dalai Lama to work conjointly with the three great monasteries. Amban was notified he might negotiate as much as he pleased with British, but Thibetans would have nothing to do with them, and Amban was warned against making any Treaty allowing British proceed beyond Yatung. Same Chinaman adds Amban was greatly upset on receipt of this letter, and declared his opinion that only way to deal with Thibetans was by physical force.

Inclosure 10 in No. 79.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to the Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chumbi, May 10, 1904.

AT Karo La Chinese fought against and some were killed. At Gyantse General Ma, Chinese Delegate, withheld information regarding intended Thibetan attack. Captain Parr, who lived in Gyantse town, escaped, being with Colonel Brander, but his servants were killed.

Inclosure 11 in No. 79.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ravenshaw to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Nepal, May 7, 1904.

IN continuation of my letter dated the 19th April, 1904, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a translation of two letters, dated the 5th April, 1904, from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa to the Prime Minister regarding Thibetan affairs.

2. The Prime Minister informs me that the letter reached him "in the extraordinary short period of twenty-five days, as they were dispatched by special Thibetan couriers secretly engaged by the Representative."

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to lay before your Highness in the following lines the news that I have heard and been able to gather here for your Highness' information.

A clerk of Yamun says:—

"When the British officers insisted on an advance towards Gyanchi, and the Thibetan Dhaibun and other officials stationed at Ghiru met them in a friendly manner, and while they were talking over the matter peaceably, the British wantonly and without provocation fired upon the Thibetans, and thus caused a serious loss of life amongst the officials and soldiers of the latter. A communication to the above effect was received by the Amba from the Potala Lama at 9 o'clock at night the day before yesterday, in which it was also stated that a detailed account with appropriate or necessary remarks would be dispatched in a day or two. I was called by the Amba to read out and explain the contents of that letter, and on my doing so the Amba appeared to be somewhat agitated, and observing to himself what a place he had come to where things seemed to be out of joint and unusual, ordered me to go out. The Amba seems to think that when he would be requested by the Thibetans he would take the necessary after due consultation with them, and proceed (to the British camps) for negotiation, while, on the other hand, the Thibetans, after having previously prevented or dissuaded the Amba from proceeding to join the British Mission, now find it hard to request him to go and settle the disputes, and as a consequence of this it looks as if matters would go from bad to worse."

Reports received from various sources are to the following effect:—

The Amba had been written to by the British officers, that although it was two months since he had arrived at Lhasa, and he had not come to them to take up the negotiation, they would move to Gyanchi, and reach there on Baisakh Badi 9th, and that they would request him to issue an order that they should not be molested on the road by the Thibetans on their way to Gyanchi. The Thibetan Dhaibun and officials stationed at Ghiru, coming to know of their intended advance, had divided the Thibetan forces in two, and occupies their position with a view to check the progress of the British officers and forces on both sides of a great lake near Ghiru along which there were roads to Gyanchi. On Chaitra Sudi 15th, when the British officers with their forces arrived at Ghiru, the Thibetan officials, viz., the Lheting Dhaibun, Nanselin Dhaibun, Rhupon Kepu, the representative monks from the three Gumbas, and the officials of Digarcha who were present there protested against their advance further up, when the British officers replied that in that case they should come forward to discuss and settle the matter; if not, they were bent upon to proceed to Gyanchi. The Thibetan officers then answered that if they would go back to Gnatong boundary below Phari, negotiations would then be taken up; otherwise they were not prepared to discuss the question there, and the orders of their Government were not to allow them to proceed, and that they would not on any account let them proceed. With these words, the Thibetans prepared to apply fire to the fuses of their guns, when the British opened fire and killed the Dhaibuns and some three or four sepoys, and took away as prisoners about 200 men. Some 400 to 600 men took to

flight, and their whereabouts are unknown. The forces are a day's march from Gyanchi. This news arrived here, and the Potala Lama summoned the Kasyal and the Chhondui Council to the Norpulinka Palace, and meetings were held and urgent orders were sent for fetching the sepoy collected in the different villages post-haste. The bazaar rumours put down the loss at 900 or 1,000, so the exact number seems not to be known.

Information received through the same agency declares that along with the sepoy so collected, it appeared that Phapon Jaribase, Serpanlangdua, Chyangra Ko Chepon, and at the head of all these either the newly-appointed Kazi, Chharong Dhaibun, who was in poor health, if fit to travel, or the Banda Kazi would go. It is said that 13,000 British troops have come.

Report says that urgent posts pasted with cock feathers arrive here twice or thrice daily from the Gyanchi side. The Phapon in charge of the Supply Department at Gyanchi has been ordered to promptly remove the supplies from Gyanchi to Rembongjhung from the provender godowns at Gyanchi. The Thibetan Bharadars are said to be at their wit's end now-a-days.

The mongrel whom I had sent towards Nakchewkha some nine or ten days' journey from here has returned with the information that no foreigners had been seen there, nor was there any news of any foreigners turning up. I have sent him back again on the same mission.

Dated the 24th Chaitra, Tuesday, 1960 (corresponding with the 5th April, 1904).

Translation of a Letter from the Nepalese Representative at Lhasa.

With due respect I beg to say that my letter under a separate cover will give your Highness the particulars of other news. In this I beg to inclose a copy of a paper in Thibetan characters and a translation of the same, brought by the Chinese Kharidar, who, as he could not secure a copy of the original letter written by the Amba in reply to the Potala Lama's letter, had jotted down from memory the principal points without leaving out any important matter. It will speak for itself. Although things have come to such a pass, the Thibetan Government instead of seeking a reconciliation by deputing the Kazies with the Amba, are still collecting sepoy from different villages, and have asked the Amba to petition the Chinese Emperor for assistance in men and provisions, laying special stress upon this point. I am astonished to find the Amba come under the influence of the Potala Lama, and write such memorandum as he has written.

Reports are also current now that the British have arrived at Gyanchi.

Dated the 24th Chaitra, Tuesday, 1960 (corresponding with the 5th April, 1904).

Purport of a Memorandum from the Amba to the Potala Lama.

In reply to your Holiness' letter dealing with frontier matters, and complaining against the wanton slaughter of great many officers and soldiers at Guru, where the British troops were said to have encamped, I beg to inform you that at the time when Chinese officers to inspect the frontier and settle the dispute were deputed, a letter stopping the British advance was sent. Having been informed that the letter could not be delivered into the hands of the English, I have written to the said officers to deliver it at once to the intended party.

With reference to your request to petition the Emperor of China for help in men and money, I have to say that the reply given to the representation from Yutarin, my predecessor in office, by the Emperor of China, being to the effect that the matter in dispute should be discussed and settled without having recourse to arms or harsh measures, and by gentle means, consequently it would be quite improper on my part to write on the same subject again. Although personally I would have been very happy if, with the help of soldiers collected from different quarters, the religion could be propagated, yet that course appears to be impossible or impracticable owing to a few hundred of our soldiers being stationed at a distance from here and the few hundred that are within easy reach, finding it difficult to cope with the English troops.

As regards the statement that your Holiness had deputed Chharong Pa, a lately promoted Kazi, and who had been appointed the officer in chief command, I should consider it advisable to depute the said new Kazi at once to prevent the British from forcibly occupying Thibetan territory, which they seemed to have in view. Let your Holiness help to propagate our religion. As we, the Amba, are intrusted with the work of looking after the frontier matters, and as your Holiness and His Majesty the Emperor of China are spiritually related to each other, I am quite confident that nothing will be done against our religions in such matters. Such being the case, and your Holiness having taken over the active responsibility of the State since many years, you must be conversant with all the affairs of the State. As I have been here only for a short time, I am not acquainted with your real views. Please write me in detail the steps that should be taken now and in the future in consultation with the members of the Chhongdui Council in relation to this frontier matter.

Inclosure 12 in No. 79.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

Gyantse, May 3, 1904.

IN continuation of my telegram of this day's date I have the honour to forward a translation of the Amban's despatch of the 29th April.

Mr. Yu Tai to Colonel Younghusband.

April 29, 1904.

(Translation.)

On the 19th April I had the honour to receive your official communication, stating that certain monks had fought against you, and asking me for a reply as to whether the Dalai Lama was aware of these circumstances and whether he had encouraged these monks to take up arms. I sent a translated copy of your despatch to the Dalai Lama, but on the 26th April I had received no reply. On that day my messenger to you returned with your despatch of the 24th April. After most attentively perusing your communication I sent a translated copy to the Dalai Lama and summoned the Councillors of State (Kalons) and the representatives of the three great monasteries. With great stress I explained the circumstances, and urged them to at once send fully-empowered Thibetan Delegates. At the same time I stated that I had decided to leave for Gyantse on the 3rd May, in order to discuss all outstanding matters with you, and demanded that transport should be got ready for me. On the 27th April I received replies from the Dalai Lama and the representatives of the three great monasteries, denying that they had known of or had encouraged the monks taking up arms against you. Not a word was mentioned about my transport and the other matters. I was at a loss to understand the reason of this, and forthwith wrote again urgently to the Dalai Lama. As soon as I receive a reply I will communicate again with you.

No. 80.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 8.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of two telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 7th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Intelligence Department, War Office.

India Office, June 8, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 80.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 7, 1904.

THIBET. Your telegrams dated the 12th and 25th ultimo.

Telegraphic report received from Younghusband states that he wrote on the 1st instant to the Amban and the Dalai Lama informing them that we should insist on negotiations being conducted at Lhassa itself, unless by the 25th instant the Amban appeared at Gyantse with competent Thibetan negotiator. These communications, together with open covering letters giving their purport, were dispatched by the hands of prisoners to the Thibetan Commander, who returned them next morning with message to the effect that it was not their custom to receive communications from us. Subsequently, however, messenger arrived from Thibetan General to say that Chinese official should be sent in to receive Younghusband's letter, and to ask, in the meanwhile, for an armistice.

Younghusband replied that flag of truce would be respected, but that, if Thibetans went on fortifying themselves, we should be obliged to fire on places occupied in the vicinity of the Mission Camp.

Contents of Younghusband's communication were doubtless at once reported to Lhassa, and arrangements for prompt attendance of Chinese official made by Thibetan General, but we have not yet heard of arrival of official as promised. We propose to treat the 1st instant as the date of delivery of ultimatum, and unless Amban, accompanied by competent Thibetan Delegates, has reached Gyantse by the 25th instant, to authorize advance on that date. Recent despatch from Amban reached Younghusband in five days, so that proposed arrangement allows ample time for arrival of Delegates at Gyantse. If this is approved by you, Captain Parr, local Chinese Delegate, will be furnished with copy of Younghusband's message, and Sir E. Satow will be informed.

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 81.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 10.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 9th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Intelligence Division, War Office.

India Office, June 9, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 81.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, June 9, 1904.

THIBET. Your telegram of the 7th instant.

The 25th instant is approved by His Majesty's Government as the date on which Mission is to be authorized to proceed to Lhassa, if by that date competent negotiator has not been sent by Thibetan Government to Gyantse with the Amban. Communications to His Majesty's Minister at Peking and to Captain Parr should be made as proposed.

No. 82.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 11.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy dated the 7th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, June 10, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 82.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.)

June 7, 1904.

THIBET. Palla attacked on 2nd June last. Attack was repulsed easily, without loss. Kangma post attacked 7th June by strong force of enemy. Attack was repulsed. Our casualties, native ranks, one killed, five seriously wounded. Enemy lost 116 killed. Post quite secure.

No. 83.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 13.)

(No. 280. Confidential.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, June 8, 1904.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch No. 216, Confidential, of the 1st instant, and after consultation with the Military Attaché of this Embassy, I do not attach much importance to the report that 10,000 Cossacks of Thibetan origin have been given six months' leave of absence to return to Thibet with their rifles and some hundred rounds of ammunition.

Colonel Napier informs me that the Orenburg and Trans-Baikal Cossacks have already been mobilized, and experienced some difficulty in arriving at their full complement of men. Consequently, it is not probable that leave should have been granted to so large a number of men to go to Thibet.

Further, although it is probable that amongst the Siberian Cossack regiments there are a considerable number of Mongol Buriats, it is not likely that there are any soldiers of Thibetan origin enrolled.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HARDINGE.

No. 84.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 14.)

(No. 106.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

St. Petersburg, June 14, 1904.

BARON D'AEHRENTHAL, the Austrian Ambassador here, informs me that in a conversation with Count Lamsdorff on Friday, the 10th instant, his Excellency stated that he was now convinced of the loyalty of the policy pursued by His Majesty's Government in Macedonia, and that your Lordship's assurances to Count Benckendorff on the subject of Thibet were quite satisfactory.

No. 85.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir C. Hardinge.

(No. 242.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 14, 1904.

THE Russian Ambassador informed me to-day that he had received a telegram from Count Lamsdorff who had observed, with regret, a correspondence recently published in the "Times" on the subject of a pretended Convention between Russia and Thibet. Count Lamsdorff had been glad to see, also, a letter from Sir Henry Cotton, in which the latter had quite rightly expressed his doubts as to the correctness of the information thus given by the "Times."

Count Lamsdorff had reminded Count Benckendorff that the views of the Imperial Government on the political situation with regard to Thibet had been clearly defined in the communications which, in pursuance of Count Lamsdorff's instructions, his Excellency had made to me in April of last year. It had been distinctly put on record that there existed between Russia and Thibet no Treaty or Convention of any kind, either direct or through any intermediary. This, Count Lamsdorff stated, remains as true to-day as it was at that time.

Count Lamsdorff had added that it had given him great satisfaction to note that the British Government, for their part, recognize, in the terms of the Memorandum which I had recently handed to Count Benckendorff, the utility and necessity of maintaining the political *status quo* in that province of the Chinese Empire.

Placing full confidence in that communication, Count Lamsdorff saw in it a pledge of the future policy of His Britannic Majesty's Government which would prevent any difficulty of principle arising between the two Governments in those regions.

Count Benckendorff said that he was instructed by Count Lamsdorff to communicate to me the substance of this message.

I am, &c.
(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 86.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 15.)

(No. 135.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, June 15, 1904.

THIBET. With reference to telegram from Viceroy of 7th June, proposing to treat 1st June as date of delivery of Ultimatum, and to authorize advance on 25th June, and to telegram from Foreign Department to me of 13th June, I yesterday made verbal communication to Vice-Minister, Natung, as instructed in your telegram No. 94 of 1st June. Receiving it with perfect equanimity, he replied that a telegram had been received from the Amban reporting that no transport to convey him to Gyantse had been furnished him by the Dalai Lama. According to his Excellency the three Great Monasteries have entire control over the Lama, who, he added, is ignorant and pig-headed.

He made no objection to intended advance, and announcement seemed to cause him no surprise.

I will send full report by next bag.

No. 87.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 16.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in a letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 26th ultimo, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the D.M.O.

India Office, June 15, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 87.

Mr. Bell to Government of Bengal.

Banra, May 4, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to state that I have received the following information from a Nepalese official, who is the head over all the Nepalese village Headmen under the Kazi (or Nyerpa) of Sipchu, and thus more than any other Nepali appears to be in the confidence of the Bhutanese officials.

2. He states that twelve or fourteen days ago the ex-Kazi of Sipchu showed him a letter, which he (the ex-Kazi) had received from the Paro Penlop's Dewan and sealed with the Paro Penlop's seal. The letter stated that the Paro Penlop directed the ex-Kazi to come at once to Paro; that Russian troops, about 1,000 in number, wearing Thibetan clothes, had arrived at a place eleven marches (150 to 200 miles) beyond Phari, and were building a fort (Killa) there; that the Thibetans not being equal to fighting the British, the Russians would, in future, do the fighting, and the Thibetans and Bhutanese would be employed in load-carrying only; if more Russian troops were required, more would be sent. The letter was dated about a month ago. My informant does not understand

sufficient Thibetan to read a Thibetan letter, but the ex-Kazi read out the letter to him, translating it at the same time.

3. My informant says that one Bhutanese from each house of Bindu (the only Bhutanese village in these parts) has gone to Paro, ostensibly for worship, but, in his opinion, to carry loads.

4. My informant also states that the Tongsa Penlop, the Trimpuk Jongpen, and the Wangdu Potrang Jongpen have come to Paro. Another informant says that they have gone to Zimtoka, a place about a day's march from Trashi Chodrong (Tassisujon of the maps). These three, with the Paro Penlop, are the four leading men in Bhutan.

5. I send the above information for what it may be worth. The Dewan of the Paro Penlop may, of course, be merely repeating the rumours that have been current for so many months. I have lately received a friendly letter from the Paro Penlop, in which he gives the assurance that no further obstruction will be offered to the road-making.

Inclosure 2 in No. 87.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 14, 1904.

GYANTSE, 13th May.

Bell reports information received from Paro Penlop's Dewan that 1,000 Russian troops in Thibetan clothes are at place eleven marches north of Phari. This, in certain degree, confirms view expressed in my telegram dated 10th May. Existence of so many Russians is unlikely, and perhaps there are no European Russians, but all officers engaged in Karo La fight are of opinion that Thibetans had aid, and probably leadership of men trained in European warfare. Major Row from heights on flanks saw Thibetans twice leave wall and twice forced back. Thibetan leaders have never yet shown determination of that description which savours distinctly of European leadership. Both Subedar-Major of the Sikhs and senior native officer of Gurkhas spontaneously expressed opinion to their officers that Russian support must have been behind Thibetans' opposition.

Inclosure 3 in No. 87.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

April 25.—Minimum temperature, 32 degrees. Bright clear morning.

The British Commissioner received the Tashi Lhumpo Delegate and, in consideration of the request for forgiveness brought by him from the Tashi Lama, he consented to remit half the fine imposed upon the Gyantse monastery. Colonel Younghusband, however, informed the Abbot that in return for this concession he should expect a letter from the Tashi Lama definitely stating that for the future he would refuse to permit any of the monks under his control to join the forces of the Lhasa Government.

A letter was received from the Dharm Rajah of Bhutan, congratulating the British Commissioner on the success at Guru and saying that he had written to the Dalai Lama and on receipt of a reply would send a Bhutanese official to Gyantse to assist in effecting a settlement.

April 26.—Minimum temperature, 31 degrees. Fine clear morning.

The head Abbot and the Bursar of the Gyantse monastery came up bringing the first instalment of their fine.

A convoy of some 200 mules arrived from Kangma.

April 27.—Minimum temperature, 32.5 degrees. Fine bright morning.

The eldest son of the Maharaja of Sikkim called on the camp and had tiffin with Captain O'Connor. He says that the Thibetans are collecting troops and building walls on the roads leading to Lhasa. He himself is very nervous and fears that he may meet with ill-treatment from the Thibetans. He is anxious to be allowed to take refuge for the present in the old Palace in the Chumbi Valley.

In the afternoon a monk of the Dongtse monastery returned from Tashi Lhumpo. He said he had seen the Treasurer, Ba-du-la, who has now partially recovered his health, and had a long conversation with him, repeating to him what he had heard regarding the arrival of the English here and their friendly sentiments towards the Tashi Lama and his Government. Ba-du-la replied that he was well acquainted with our friendly feelings, having experienced them at Khamba Jong, and that he would take an early opportunity

of again addressing the Tashi Lama in the matter. This monk says that the two Tsang Depons, Men-kyi-ling and Ram-po, are at Penam Jong.

April 28.—Minimum temperature, 39 degrees (?). Bright clear morning.

A reconnaissance consisting of one company of infantry and some mounted men started this morning for Gubshi *en route* to the Karo La. Captain Ryder, Captain McCowie, and Mr. Hayden accompanied the party for scientific purposes.

April 29.—Minimum temperature, 29.5 degrees. Bright clear morning.

The Abbot came again to camp bringing in the greater part of the fine.

April 30.—Minimum temperature, 25.5 degrees. Bright clear morning.

Colonel Waddell, Captain O'Connor, and Mr. Wilton rode some 10 miles down the Shigatse Valley and visited a monastery of recluses of the Nyingina, or ancient sect. The country appears everywhere quiet and peaceful, the people quite friendly in their demeanour and engaged busily in ploughing and sowing. The willows are now in leaf and some fields of peas are showing green sprouts an inch or so high.

May 1.—Minimum temperature, 33 degrees. Cloudy morning. Snow fell during the night on the surrounding hills and there was a smart hailstorm here about noon.

A report was received during the afternoon from Captain Hodgson, 32nd Pioneers, who is in command of the party reconnoitring the Karo La. He reports that on the 30th April he advanced with his mounted infantry across the Karo La and some 3 miles beyond in the pass found the Thibetans in occupation of a wall some 600 yards long, built across the valley. The Thibetans, estimated at from 1,000 to 1,500 in number, opened a heavy fire on the mounted infantry skirmishing line at about 300 yards distance. The sepoys then retired steadily, firing only a few shots, and during the retirement the Thibetans on the hills to the left rolled down stones upon them. There were no casualties and the party returned to Rahung *en route* to Gyantse. The head men of Rahung village, who had given false information, were flogged. The bulk of the Thibetan soldiers are said to be Kam-pas, or men from Eastern Tibet.

Rumours.—The Shigatse and Gyantse troops who were engaged in the fight at the gorge on the 10th April are said to have returned to Shigatse and to have been dispatched thence to the neighbourhood of Ribung Jong in the Rong Valley, where they are in a position to reinforce the troops on the Lhasa road when required.

There is another report to the effect that there is a large gathering (estimated at 4,000 men) at Shigatse itself, and that a portion of this will move up towards Gyantse in order to guard the stores of Government grain at Dongtse.

It is reported among Chinese officials at Gyantse that the Amban has definitely decided to start from Lhasa on the 3rd May.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Gyantse, May 3, 1904.

Inclosure 4 in No. 87.

Government of India to Government of the United Provinces.

Simla, April 12, 1904.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 21st March, 1904, reporting the action taken by the Government of the United Provinces since 1897 in regard to the dues levied or claimed by the Thibetans from the Bhutias of Byans and Chandans in the Almora district.

2. All attempts to come to a settlement with the Thibetans have proved unsuccessful. The Thibetans persist in calling the dues levied on the Bhutias a land tax, and maintain a right to collect these dues within British territory. In the circumstances you suggest that advantage should be taken of negotiations which are at present being undertaken by the Thibet Frontier Commission to have this question definitely settled.

3. I am to inclose, for the information of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, a copy of a letter dated the 12th April, 1904, which has been addressed to the British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters. I am, at the same time, to inquire whether it would not be desirable, on an opportunity occurring, to free the Thibet trade of these and similar exactions, by securing a trade mart in Western Thibet. The Government of India would be glad to receive the Lieutenant-Governor's views on this proposal, together with the suggestions as to the place best adapted for opening such a mart.

4. I am also to inclose a copy of a letter on the subject, dated the 12th April, 1904, which has been addressed to the Punjab Government.

Inclosure 5 in No. 87.

Government of India to Government of the Punjab.

Simla, April 12, 1904.

I AM directed to forward a copy of the correspondence regarding certain dues levied by the Thibetans on the Bhutias of Byans and Chandans in the Almora district.

2. All attempts to come to a settlement with the Thibetans in the matter have proved unsuccessful, and in order to free the trade of these exactions, the Government of the United Provinces have been asked whether it would not be desirable to secure a trade mart in Western Thibet.

3. I am to inquire whether any similar cases of improper exactions have come to the notice of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, whether, in His Honour's opinion, it is desirable to endeavour to obtain a recognized trade mart at some point in Thibet adjacent to the Punjab frontier, and if so, what place would be suitable for the purpose.

Inclosure 6 in No. 87.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

Simla, April 12, 1904.

I AM directed to forward herewith, for your consideration, a copy of the correspondence noted in the accompanying list, regarding dues levied by the Thibetans, on the Bhutias of Byans and Chandans in the Almora district.

2. An opportunity for discussing the matters in dispute and of entering into some agreement with the Thibetans on the subject may occur in the course of negotiations which you are about to undertake, and in communicating the papers to you I am to make the following observations:—

- (1.) No claim to collect the dues in question as land revenue can be admitted.
- (2.) Nor can any dues be collected in British India by other than British officers.
- (3.) If the Thibetans secured in establishing any claim at all, it should be steadfastly treated as a claim to trade dues only, the levy of which should really take place in Thibet.

(4.) Finally, if this position be reached and agreed to, the question whether Government should agree to collect the import on behalf of the Thibetans and pay the proceeds to them, might form the subject of negotiations.

Inclosure 7 in No. 87.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

Darjeeling, May 10, 1904.

(Confidential.)

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 7th May, 1904.

2. One Dorjee Namgyal, a Thibetan, arrived at Ghoom from Phari on the 4th instant. He gave my Agent there the following information. He left Shigatse in February last, and arrived at Phari at the end of the same month, and remained there till the 19th ultimo, when he came on into British territory. He heard that, when he left Shigatse, the regular troops of that place and Gyantse were at Rham, which is one day's journey from Guru. The troops who fought at Guru were all regulars from Lhasa. The mounted troops, who had been deputed to block the advance of Mission from Khamba Jong, were all discharged at Shigatse in the month of March last, it being said that the Dalai Lama had given orders that the Mission was not to be interfered with. One of the Shapes died in prison in December last: he believed that the name of the deceased was Horghongsa. There was a very large stock of food-grains at Dongste, which is one day's journey from Shigatse. He had heard nothing to lead him to believe that there were any Russians at Lhasa. The fugitives from Guru were said to have gone to Dontgse. There was a rumour that the Shape Sheda had been released by the Thibetan Government, and dispatched with the Amban to meet the British Commissioner at Gyantse. This man left for Calcutta on the 5th, before my order to bring him in here, for further examination by myself, had reached my Agent; he is expected back again in

the course of a week, and I will then examine him and see whether any further information can be got out of him.

3. On the 5th instant, one Chi-shi-yong, a Chinaman, arrived at Pedong with his servant from Thibet, and was questioned by my Agent there. He said that he was an owner of mules, six of which are at Gantok, and he had come in to see about them. He has gone on to Gantok, but, on his return, I shall send for and examine him. In the meantime, I give the substance of the information which he gave to my Agent. He said that he had left Lhasa about a month ago, and on his way to Gyantse, he did not see any gathering of soldiers anywhere; all that were left of the 2,500 who attacked the British at Guru had dispersed to their own homes, and the Gyantse Depon, who took part in the engagement, had run away, and no one knew where he was; none of the Lhasa officers had returned to Lhasa, and no one knew where they were. The Kham troops had not arrived at Lhasa when he left, though they were expected. All the four Shapes had been dismissed, and three were in prison, the fourth (probably Honghong) had committed suicide by jumping into the river. He was unable to say why the Shapes had been punished. He was questioned at Gyantse by a tall English officer (possibly Captain O'Connor). There were no Russians at Lhasa when he left, nor was there any rumour of their coming. Food supplies are plentiful in Lhasa, and prices are ruling lower than usual.

4. Chi-shi-yong's servant was also questioned by my Agent: he corroborated the statement made by his master, and the only additional information which he furnished was that the Dalai Lama has been in religious seclusion for some months, and has spent the winter at Norpu-ling, instead of Potala, which is his usual winter residence.

5. I have nothing further to report.

Inclosure 8 in No. 87.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 20, 1904.

YOUR telegram of the 16th instant.

No advance can be commenced until formality of giving notice has been complied with. It is, therefore, essential that you should make every endeavour to dispatch your letter to the Amban. If you can send it to the Commander of Thibetan forces, with a covering letter explaining nature of the communication, you will have complied sufficiently with the necessary formality. But you should also send a letter to the Dalai Lama in same terms as that to the Amban, in order that the Thibetans may be fully aware of decision of British Government.

Could you not use prisoner or friendly peasant as messenger? We shall be glad to hear soon what date for the advance you can arrange with Macdonald.

No. 88.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 20.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of telegrams to the Viceroy, dated the 16th June, and from the Viceroy the 19th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies will be sent to the Director of Military Operations.

India Office, June 20, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 88.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.
THIBET.

June 16, 1904.

Please telegraph at what places Colonel Younghusband and General Macdonald are now respectively. Question in Parliament on Monday next.

Is it possible, as suggested in the question, that their distance from the main body of the Mission may cause delay in negotiations?

Inclosure 2 in No. 88.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 19, 1904.

THIBET: Your telegram of the 16th June.

Macdonald and Younghusband are both at Phari Jong, on their way to rejoin the main body of the Mission at Gyantse. O'Connor and Wilton remain at Gyantse, so that no obstacle was placed in the way of negotiations by Younghusband's temporary absence. On the contrary, a better chance than had hitherto presented itself of getting into direct communication with the Dalai Lama, and of inducing him to send a representative, was afforded by the return of Younghusband to Chumbi, since it was there that his meeting with the Tongsa Penlop of Bhutan took place. After an interview with Younghusband, the Penlop, who had come to tender his friendly offices, wrote to Dalai Lama by special messengers, who will of course arrive at Lhasa before the 25th June, urging him to open negotiations. Tongsa Penlop has been in friendly correspondence with Dalai Lama direct, whereas Younghusband himself had, as you are aware, no certain means of communicating with him.

No. 89.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 25.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of three telegrams from the Viceroy, dated the 24th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the District Medical Officer.

India Office, June 25, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 89.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 24, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND, who has returned to Gyantse, reports that he was informed by officers posted on the road that the local people, though afraid of Lhasa officials and monks, are very friendly in their attitude towards us.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 89.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 24, 1904.

THIBET: My telegram of to-day's date.

As Thibetans have failed to comply with ultimatum, we are strongly of opinion that advance to Lhasa should in any case take place. It would merely encourage dilatory tactics if we were to refrain from advancing, and to attempt negotiations at

Gyantse. With your approval, we propose to instruct Mission to advance, whatever happens, on the 30th June; and if the Thibetans and Chinese envoys present themselves at all, to invite them to accompany Mission. An immediate reply is requested. The above is the only sure means by which, in our opinion, a speedy settlement would be effected.

Inclosure 3 in No. 89.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 24, 1904.

YOUNGHUSBAND telegraphs, 23rd instant, as follows:—

“Tongsa Penlop informs me that Kallan Lama and Ta Councillor are coming to Gyantse, and that there has arrived for me from Lhasa a parcel of silk cloth. Penlop also expresses wish to come to see me at Gyantse. This may indicate anxiety of Thibetans to make terms at last. In the circumstances, I would recommend giving a period of five days’ grace, and deferring advance till after the 30th June; if this course is adopted, I would also recommend that issue of Proclamation should be deferred.”

I have telegraphed, in reply, as follows:—

“Advance may certainly be deferred until 30th June, if reliable information has reached you that competent Thibetan negotiators may be expected to arrive at an early date.”

(Repeated to Peking.)

No. 90.

Sir C. Hardinge to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 27.)

(No. 304.)

My Lord,

St. Petersburg, June 20, 1904.

IN the course of conversation with Count Lamsdorff the day before yesterday I alluded to the question of Thibet. I reminded him that he had told me on more than one occasion that the British expedition to Thibet had made a very deep and disturbing impression on public opinion in Russia, and I asked whether, in view of the satisfactory assurances which had been given by your Lordship to Count Benckendorff, it would not be possible to calm any agitation that may still possibly exist by communication in some form or other to the press the substance of your Lordship’s Memorandum.

His Excellency replied that the idea was a good one, and that he would consider whether something in that sense might not be done. He expressed himself as satisfied with your Lordship’s clear and concise declarations as to British policy in Thibet, and trusted that His Majesty’s Government paid no more attention to the reported existence of a Convention between Russia and Thibet. He remembered very well the arrival of the Thibetan Mission at Yalta, and he could assure me that no political questions were discussed; the relations between Russia and Thibet being of a purely religious nature, due solely to the large number of Russian Buriats who regarded the Dalai Lama as their Pope.

I remarked that it was not surprising that suspicions should have been raised in India and elsewhere by the dispatch of a Mission to Russia from Thibet, and by the reported presence and influence of M. Dorjief at Lhasa, but that I felt sure that His Majesty’s Government accepted with confidence the official assurances given by Count Benckendorff on the 8th April, 1903, that the Russian Government had concluded no Convention relating to Thibet with Thibet, China, or any other Power, and that the Russian Government had no Agents there, nor any intention of sending an Agent or a Mission to Lhasa.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HARDINGE.

No. 91.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 27.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 25th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the D.M.O.

India Office, June 27, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 91.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 25, 1904.

THIBET. Your telegram of the 24th June.

If there is reasonable expectation of early arrival at Gyantse of Amban, accompanied by competent Thibetan negotiators, His Majesty's Government approve the postponement of the advance of the Mission to Lhasa.

But we think the advance should not be undertaken, if the Envoys come to Gyantse, unless there is adequate ground for doubting their competency, or the earnestness of Thibetan Government.

The Envoys should be made to understand clearly that the advance to Lhasa will take place forthwith, if they do not satisfy us as to the good faith of their Government.

Your telegram of the 12th May indicates that the latest date for the commencement of the advance to Lhasa is the 10th July.

No. 92.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 27.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 26th instant, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the Director of Military Operations.

India Office, June 27, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 92.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 26, 1904.

WE are posting to you to-day copy of a despatch which we are addressing to the Secretary of State, in which we discuss the question of the terms to be proposed to the Thibetans when negotiations begin. As yet, however, we are not in a position to send you final instructions. You will find in the Secretary of State's telegrams of the 5th and 30th November, 1903, a statement of the points on which His Majesty's Government have so far authorized negotiations. You should clearly understand that the demands formulated in the despatch above referred to have not yet been approved by His Majesty's Government, and you should confine yourself, without committing Government to them, to ascertaining how the Thibetan Government is likely to regard them. The Government of India will be glad to have your mature opinion on the policy recommended in the draft despatch, and also to receive any suggestions you may have to offer as to other methods of securing reparation and satisfaction.

The following are the proposals contained in our despatch to the Secretary of State:—

1. On the question of placing a Resident at Lhasa, we explain that, while this step may be necessary, we reserve, pending receipt of the view you may take after

you have arrived at Lhasa, our final opinion. It is suggested, failing this, that an Agent should be posted at Gyantse, with right, as occasion may require, of proceeding to Lhasa to discuss matters with the Thibetan officials or Amban. Reservation of our right to post Agent at Lhasa, in the event of the Thibetan Government hereafter abandoning attitude of isolation towards European Powers, would be associated with demand for Agent at Gyantse.

2. Formal recognition of exclusive political influence would be required from Thibetans and Chinese, together with engagements not to enter into relations about Thibet with any foreign Power without previous British consent; nor, without such consent, to cede any portion of Thibetan territory to any foreign Power, or to admit to Thibet any Representative of a foreign Power.

3. From both Thibetans and Chinese indemnities would be demanded. In the despatch we have not discussed the amount, but 100,000*l.* for every month from date of attack on Mission at Gyantse, on the 4th May, until one month after signature of Convention, should, we think, be the rate—a guarantee being taken for future payments, and one month's instalment paid down.

4. The occupation of Chumbi for requisite period, as security for fulfilment of Treaty and for payment of indemnity, should be required.

5. Without British permission, no arms to be manufactured or imported; and all fortified positions between the frontier and Lhasa, which might impede communications, to be destroyed.

6. The establishment of trade marts at Gyantse, Shigatse, and at Lhasa, in the event of an Agent being posted there; also at Gartok in the west, and in the east at such other places as may hereafter be found suitable.

7. Details to stand over till after discussion with the Thibetans. These would include the settlement of the Garwhal and Sikkim boundaries, mining rights, terms of customs duties, and trade regulations.

(Repeated to Secretary of State.)

No. 93.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 28.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram to the Viceroy, dated the 27th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the D.M.O.

India Office, June 27, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 93.

Mr. Brodrick to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.) P.

India Office, June 27, 1904.

THIBET. Your telegram of the 26th June.

It should be made quite clear to Younghusband, pending the receipt of your despatch and the issue of instructions by His Majesty's Government, that he should not make to Thibetans any suggestion as to the appointment of a Resident at Lhasa. Other points in your telegram require careful consideration, and Younghusband should be very guarded in reference to them.

No. 94.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 29.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick,

[1756]

2 N

forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of inclosures in letter from the Foreign Secretary, Simla, dated the 2nd and 9th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

Copies have been sent to the Director of Military Operations.

India Office, June 28, 1904.

Inclosure 1 in No. 94.

Political Diary of the Thibet Frontier Commission.

May 2, 1904.—Minimum temperature, 33·5 degrees. Cloudy morning. Snow fell on the surrounding hills during the night.

The column returned from reconnoitring the Kharo La. Colonel Brander decided to take out another column numbering some 300 rifles on the following day in order to disperse the Thibetan gathering and so safeguard the line of communication. In view of the rumours of the hostile attitude of the Thibetans towards Shigatse and their reinforcement by local levies, it was considered advisable to place the Gyantse Jongpon in custody in the British camp.

Mr. Ma, a Chinese official, who styles himself as the Amban's Delegate, called at the camp on the evening of the 2nd. He explained that he had heard that we were sending a party of soldiers to the Kharo La, and he desired us to postpone the matter for a few days, when the Amban would positively be on his way to Gyantse. He said that the unprovoked firing on Lieutenant Hodgson and his few men from the Thibetan position at the Kharo La was entirely due to a mistake on the part of Thibetan subordinate officers. The Thibetan officers there had, he added, written acknowledging their mistake, and had beheaded two of the Thibetans who had given orders to fire. He himself had previously written to the Thibetan officers in command of the fortified post at the Kharo La warning them not to attack Lieutenant Hodgson's small party, which had no hostile purpose, and proposed only to carry out surveying operations. Mr. Ma was informed that his wishes would be laid before Colonel Younghusband, and he left declaring that he would send, without delay, a written communication to the Thibetans at the fortified post at the Kharo La on no account to attack the British party.

May 3.—Minimum temperature, 25 degrees. Bright morning.

A despatch was received from the Amban to say that he had written to the Dalai Lama regarding the presence of the Gyantse monks at the fight at the gorge, and asking to be supplied with transport for his proposed move to Gyantse, and to have a Shape detailed to accompany him. The Dalai Lama replied that he knew nothing of the action of the monks, and made no reference to the matter of transport or of detailing a Shape. The column under Colonel Brander, consisting of three companies, 32nd Pioneers, one company 8th Gurkhas, two 5-pr. guns and two Maxims, Mr. Wilton and Captain O'Connor, marched for Gob-shi at 8 A.M., arriving there about 4·30 P.M. Mr. Cowie, Mr. Hayden, and Captain Parr accompanied Colonel Brander.

May 4.—Minimum temperature, 28·5 degrees.

The column under Colonel Brander marched from Gob-shi to Ra-lung.

May 5.—Minimum temperature, 31 degrees. Bright morning.

At 4·30 A.M. this morning a force of some 800 Thibetans, supported by 800 more in the fort and town, made a determined attack upon the British camp at Gyantse, directing their efforts more particularly against the Mission compound. They were beaten off after a fight lasting about three-quarters of an hour and fled north and north-west pursued by half the garrison. Their casualties are estimated at 250, the loss on the British side being three men wounded, one of whom subsequently died. During the pursuit the Thibetans who had occupied the Jong and monastery fired into the camp for some time. Their leaders are said to be the Te-ling-Kusho (who was so constantly in and out of my camp at Khamba Jong) and a monk official from Lhasa. The men were for the most part recruited under the orders of the Lhasa Government from the neighbourhood of Shigatse and Gyantse and from the Rong Chu Valley.

The column under Colonel Brander marched from Ra-lung and camped about 1 mile south of the Kharo La. Colonel Brander and staff reconnoitred the enemy's position 3 miles beyond the pass and found them in occupation of a strongly built stone wall running right across the valley, flanked by precipitous and almost inaccessible hills, the slopes of which were, moreover, protected by sangars and stone booby-traps.

May 6.—Colonel Brander attacked and dispersed the Thibetan force, pursuing them

to within sight of Yam-dok Tso. The Thibetan losses are estimated at 400; our losses were Captain Bethune and four men killed and sixteen men wounded.

May 7.—Minimum temperature, 29 degrees. Bright morning.

Captain O'Connor interrogated the prisoners, who said that the Thibetan force numbered some 1,500 to 2,000 men, mostly drawn from the districts of Lho-ka, Tak-po, Kong-bu, and other smaller districts lying south-east of Lhasa. They were commanded by a layman called Nga-po (who is a man of good family with large estate in Kong-bu), and a monk official. As to the monks, they said that they had been ordered to fight by the Jongpon of Nangartse Jong, acting under the orders of a monk Shape (called Cham-pa Ton Lin) and another high ecclesiastical official, who, it appears, have been established for some time at Nangartse Jong organizing the Thibetan forces. There were representatives of the Three Great Lhasa Monasteries at the fight, but no monks from Lhasa were actually engaged in it. Each monk had been provided by the Lhasa Government with a matchlock and a knife before starting to join the army.

Colonel Brander's column marched to Ra-lung, and the Mounted Infantry, accompanied by Captain O'Connor, rode through to Gyantse.

May 8.—Minimum temperature, 32 degrees. Bright morning.

At 10 o'clock some cavalry were seen riding out from the Jong and were at once pursued by the Mounted Infantry, who hunted them into a house, and then with the assistance of rifle fire from camp dispersed and put to flight another large body of cavalry from the Jong to cut off the Mounted Infantry.

The enemy in the Jong were harassed by rifle fire from the post and adjoining houses until 2 P.M., and the Thibetans from the Jong fired into the camp.

Colonel Brander's column marched to Gob-shi.

Mr. Wilton was informed by a Chinese official on his way to the Chumbi Valley, who had been staying at Gyantse for about three weeks, that Mr. Ma, the Amban's so-called Delegate, was cognizant, to a certain extent, beforehand of the Thibetan intention to attack the British camp at Gyantse on the 5th May. He commented bitterly on Captain Ma's neglect in not having warned Mr. Parr's servants, who were murdered, and also on Mr. Ma not having attempted to save any of Captain Parr's property, which was looted by the Thibetans.

Rumours.—Three of the Mission servants disappeared on the night of the attack on the Gyantse post. They are said to have been killed by the Thibetans. Two Gourka servants of Captain Parr are said to have been lopped to pieces, limb by limb, before being killed. The officers responsible for this outrage are the Thibetan Commanders, the Te-ling-Kusho and his monk associate. There are said to be numerous monks from the Sera monastery with the troops in the Jong. There is said to be a large gathering in the Rong Valley ready to move on Gyantse.

It is stated from a Chinese source that the Amban has recently received a letter from the joint representatives of the Three Great Monasteries at Lhasa, reproaching China for having allowed the British to enter Tibet, citing Yatung and Khamba Jong as instances. Allusion was made to the fighting at Guru, and it was alleged that, owing to the Amban's representations, orders had been given to the Depon in command not to fire upon the British, who had taken advantage of this to slaughter officers and men indiscriminately. The letter denied that the Dalai Lama had full powers to ratify a Treaty, and stated that it was compulsory on the Dalai Lama to act in all matters conjointly with the Three Great Monasteries, without whose consent nothing whatsoever could be done. The Amban was notified that he might please himself about negotiating with the British, but the matter was nothing to Tibet, and he was warned against making any Treaty allowing the British to proceed a step beyond Yatung. The same source adds that the Amban was greatly upset on the receipt of this letter, and declared that the only way to deal with the Thibetans was by physical force, and that he deplored the fact that he had no military force at his disposal.

It is also reported from Chinese sources that a body of 3,000 Thibetan soldiers have left the Khamba Jong district for Gyantse, heedless of the protests of the Chinese officials at Gyantse.

(Signed) F. E. YOUNGHUSBAND, Colonel,
British Commissioner for Thibet Frontier Matters.

Gyantse, May 11, 1904.

Inclosure 2 in No. 94.

Brigadier-General Macdonald to Adjutant-General in India.

(Telegraphic.)

Chumbi, May 21, 1904.

LETTER received from Tongsa Penlop, Bhutan, dated 16th May, addressed to me. After compliments, he writes to effect that he has written twice to Dalai Lama to prevent war, and continues:—

“Recently Ser Khang Tulkin was sent here with a letter from the Dalai Lama, the contents of which were that I might make peace between the Thibetans and the English. But there were no clear instructions saying do this or do that.”

He continues that as religion of Bhutanese is that of golden monastery, he is anxious to effect settlement between Thibetans and English, so that lives may not be lost. He asks:—

“Would you kindly reply whether it is necessary for me to make an Agreement between the English and Thibet Government? If it is not necessary I would like a clear reply very urgently.”

He says he starts on 28th instant to see me and has many things to tell me in detail, and asks leave to bring with him the Lhasa Lama who brought the Dalai Lama's letter. I shall reply that I shall be glad to see him and that he may bring Lama, and have meanwhile handed his letter to Mr. White, who is here, to deal with in consultation with Colonel Younghusband.

In case mails to Gyantse should be lost, perhaps Foreign would wish to send instructions direct to White and Walsh as to what is to be said to the Tongsa Penlop when he comes to see me.

Inclosure 3 in No. 94.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

(Confidential.)

Darjeeling, May 16, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday the 14th May, 1904.

2. On the 12th instant I examined Dorjee Namgyal (referred to in paragraph 2 of my F. C. R. 6 of the 8th instant) for about an hour, but failed to get much more information out of him than that already given. The Dongtse referred to by him is said to be 5 miles to the west of Gyantse; the stock of food-grains there is said to be very large. On this point I would invite a reference to my F. C. R. 34, dated the 12th October, 1903, paragraph 3. Dorjee stated that the troops who were defeated at Guru retired to Dongtse, and it is possibly these troops who are now attacking the camp of the Mission. Two Thibetan Generals, named Mingi-Ling and Rampa, are said also to have gone from Guru to Dongtse. The Thibetan General Kipo, who was wounded in the hand and the foot at Guru, is said to be in Gyantse now. Dorjee appears to be a genuine trader; he went down to Calcutta and purchased a number of miscellaneous articles which he will now take back with him to Phari for sale.

3. I have not yet been able to get hold of the Chinaman Chi-Shi-Yong, referred to in paragraph 3 of my last Report.

4. It is reported that the old Amban is still being detained at Lhasa, as the Dalai Lama has not only refused to allow him free transport, but has also declined to permit him to purchase mules on his own account. It appears that the feelings of the Thibetans are much embittered against both the Chinese and the Nepaulese and it is not improbable that attempts will be made to butcher men of both these nations.

5. I have nothing further to report this week.

Inclosure 4 in No. 94.

Mr. Colvin to Government of India.

(Confidential.)

Srinagar, March 11, 1904.

WITH reference to the inclosure to Sir Adelbert Talbot's confidential letter dated the 31st May, 1900, I have the honour to inform the Government of India that the "Lapchak" Mission from Kashmir to Lhasa, which is sent once in three years, is due to visit Lhasa this year, and to inquire what advice the Government of India desire me to offer to the Jammu and Kashmir Durbar on the subject. The abandonment of the triennial custom would doubtless be regarded by the Dalai Lama and the Grand Council as a breach of Treaty by the Kashmir State, and they would doubtless retaliate by closing or discouraging the trade between Lhasa and Leh. The Mission has no political significance of any importance, and so long as there is a reasonable probability of the Mission under Colonel Younghusband retaining a purely political character, the Government of India would not, perhaps, desire any change to be made. On the other hand, it might be desirable, if the Lapchak Mission is dispatched as usual, to attach to it an officer to whose presence the Thibetans could take no exception, and on whose judgment the Government of India could rely, if such an officer could be found. On this matter I am making confidential inquiries.

Inclosure 5 in No. 94.

Mr. Colvin to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Srinagar, March 18, 1904.

MY letter dated the 11th March, 1904.

It is now reported that Lapchak Mission does not start till next year.

Inclosure 6 in No. 94.

Government of India to Mr. Colvin.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, April 28, 1904.

VIDE paragraph 4 of inclosure to Resident's letter, dated the 2nd October, 1899. When did last Lapchak Mission start?

Inclosure 7 in No. 94.

Mr. Colvin to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Srinagar, April 29, 1904.

YOUR telegram of 28th.

Last Lapchak Mission started in September 1902, and returned in October 1903.

Inclosure 8 in No. 94.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 19, 1904.

I AM directed to address you on the subject of the triennial Mission dispatched by the Kashmir State from Ladak to Lhasa, known as the Lapchak Mission.

A copy of a note on the Mission, written by Captain Ramsay in 1889, is inclosed for your information. Captain Ramsay had not seen the Treaty of 1842 between Thibet and Ladak when he wrote his note. In the Persian version, which he quotes, given in the Gulabnamah, no mention of the Mission is made. In a Thibetan version, however, it is

distinctly stated that the people of Ladak shall send "lo-chak" to the Dalai Lama every year.

The constitution of the Mission is fixed. Free transport is provided between Ladak and Lhasa by the respective Governments for 260 loads with a proportion of riding ponies and riding yaks. The Head of the Mission is generally chosen from among the Arghuns of Ladak, who have the entrée into Thibetan territory, but a Buddhist dignitary of high standing may be placed nominally in supreme command.

The last Mission left Ladak in September 1902, in charge of Muhammad Sadik, son of Nazar Shah, the chief resident merchant in Leh, and returned in October 1903. The next Mission is due to start in 1905.

The question of abandoning the Lapchak Mission has been considered in the past without any definite conclusion being formed. The Kashmir Durbar was averse, in 1899, from discontinuing the dispatch of what is practically a tribute Mission on the ground that it was based on a Treaty engagement with Lhasa. Little attention seems to have been paid to the Mission of 1902.

While there is nothing in the available versions of the Treaty of 1842 to indicate the exact nature of the relations existing between the Thibetan Government and the Kings of Ladak, the language of the formal receipt given at Lhasa suggests that the Thibetan Government regards Ladak as a vassal State.

I am, therefore, to request that you will endeavour to ascertain whether the Thibetan Government attaches any political significance or other importance to the Lapchak Mission, and furnish the Government of India with a report on any facts in connection with this matter which you may be able to gather.

Inclosure 9 in No. 94.

Government of India to Mr. Walsh.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, May 26, 1904.

PLEASE refer to General Macdonald's telegram of the 21st May to the Adjutant-General, and to letter from Tongsa Penlop which General Macdonald handed on to Mr. White.

You should see the Tongsa Penlop, and explain to him that we are, of course, unable to accept him as a mediator between the British and Thibetan Governments. We can only negotiate with the Thibetan Government at the place and in the manner which we have repeatedly indicated.

But if the Tongsa Penlop wishes to render his good offices, which we shall appreciate, he should impress on the Dalai Lama the folly and uselessness of resistance. He should tell the Dalai Lama, in reply to his letter, that the British Government have no desire to injure the Thibetans or their country, or to interfere with their religion, but that they insist on a settlement of the differences which have existed for so long.

The Dalai Lama has only to send properly accredited Representatives to Gyantse with the Chinese Amban in order to arrive at an amicable settlement and avoid further disturbance and bloodshed. But the patience of the British Government is now nearly exhausted, and if the Dalai Lama fails to send Representatives to Gyantse before the day which has been notified to him the British Government will no longer consent to negotiate there, but will send more troops to protect their Mission, which will advance and compel negotiations at Lhasa.

General Macdonald should see this telegram.

Inclosure 10 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 20, 1904.

Gyantse, May 20.—Evident Lhasa monks are raising whole country against us, and are firmly relying on, and probably receiving, outside support. I consider advance to Lhasa should be something more than for purpose of taking Mission there to negotiate. No result will be obtained till power of Lhasa monks is thoroughly broken, and that should be object of military operations, and force sufficient for that purpose should, in my opinion, be provided.

Inclosure 11 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Gyantse, May 29, 1904.

Gyantse, May 25.—In continuation of my telegram dated the 20th May, I wish to further emphasize the complete change of situation which has been occurring since last month.

Dalai Lama has not complied with the request of Amban to send Delegate or even to supply transport for him. On the contrary, Lhasa Government collected troops to threaten our communications, they attacked Mission, they have bombarded it daily for last three weeks, they have attacked our mail service, fired upon convoys, and occupied a circuit of villages to invest us.

Lama's appeal to arms has been more successful than before, and all able-bodied men are now out against us. At the same time evidence of firm reliance of Lhasa Government on Russian support, and of their possession of Russian arms and large number of useful rifles made in Lhasa under Dorjief's superintendence, as well as of expert military advice, increases.

All officers engaged in recent fighting say improvement of the armaments of Thibetans and in military skill, and their increased determination in holding position and villages, are very marked. Jongs and monasteries, as now defended, are also serious obstacles.

At Lhasa itself still more modern rifles will probably have been retained, and still greater attention paid to defences under advice of foreign experts.

Our purpose will not be achieved, then, by simply transporting Mission to Lhasa, as it was transported here. No useful settlement can be expected till monks' power is broken, and to break that power should, in my opinion, be the object of military operations, and not merely conducting the Mission to Lhasa to negotiate.

I am not aware of strength of reinforcements now ordered, and, in any case, my opinion as to their sufficiency is not of value, but, in the opinion of the military officers here, who have been engaged at recent fighting, force required for above purpose should be not less than double that provided for advance here.

Addressed to Foreign; repeated to Macdonald.

Inclosure 12 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 29, 1904.

Gyantse, May 28.—A Chinaman, whom Wilton found while accompanying a returning convoy to-day says Amban was unable to obtain transport to come here and sent an official to explain matters to me, but official found things so unsettled he was afraid to come.

Chinaman says Thibetans are very truculent now, and talk of first attacking us and cutting all our throats and then murdering all Chinese.

Further reinforcements are said to be coming from Lhasa, but capture Pala village on the 26th was great shock to the Thibetans.

Thibetans here were under General recently arrived from Lhasa.

Inclosure 13 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, May 29, 1904.

Gyantse, May 27.—I have received letter from Tongsa Penlop, dated the 16th May, saying Dalai Lama has sent him a reply by hand of a Lama to his request for information as to whether or no Thibetans desired friendship with England.

Dalai Lama says :—

“You Bhutanese say you will make a settlement between England and Thibet, but you do not say definitely how you will do it.”

Tongsa Penlop wishes to come here with the Lama to see me, and I am telling him I shall be glad to see him. It seems, though, that Dalai Lama is less anxious than Bhutanese to effect a settlement.

Inclosure 14 in No. 94.

Deputy Commissioner Garrett to Government of Bengal.

(Confidential.)

Darjeeling, May 24, 1904.

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Confidential Report for the week ending on Saturday, the 21st instant.

2. I have received no definite information of any importance during the week. The following rumours are prevalent in the Darjeeling bazaar:—

There are about 4,300 soldiers in Thibet, half of whom have recently arrived from Kham, and about 10,000 Chinese soldiers are waiting at a place called Thinda-poo in China, ready to come to the assistance of the Thibetans. The Chinese have also sent the Thibetans a Maxim gun, and are believed now to be doing their best to help the Thibetans. The latter are not at all particular about possessing arms of precision, as they believe that if only they can fire off a sufficient number of shots the British will become frightened and retire.

Inclosure 15 in No. 94.

Mr. Walsh to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

June 2, 1904.

Tongsa Penlop arrived this afternoon with retinue of 200. Has brought Dalai Lama's envoy, Lama Serkhangtulku, with him. He is staying at the Chatsa Monastery, where all arrangements have been made. He will have interview with me to-morrow morning. Punakha Jongpon arrives to-morrow.

(Addressed to Thibet; repeated to Foreign.)

Inclosure 16 in No. 94.

Mr. Walsh to Colonel Younghusband.

(Extract.)

Chumbi, May 26, 1904.

The new Chinese Phog-pon, Mr. Sung-shao Ta-rin, who has been transferred to Pimbithang from Shigatse, came to see me on the 19th. He said he had had an interview with Mr. Wilton at Gyantse. He informed me that it is customary for three messengers always to arrive announcing the Amban's arrival before he come himself, and that, as only one messenger had arrived at Gyantse, there was no likelihood of the Amban coming until the second and third messenger had also arrived.

Mr. Sung is a Manchu and gentlemanly in manner. I spoke to him about Colonel Ma's conduct, but, while deploring the treachery of the Thibetans towards Captain Parr's servants, he was very reticent on the subject. The Chinese officials in the Chumbi Valley are, I believe, acting as spies in the Thibetan interests, and since Colonel Ma's conduct, there is no longer any doubt that their good faith cannot be relied on, if it ever could have been.

As already reported in my telegram dated the 21st May, General Macdonald received a letter on the 21st May from the Tongsa Penlop, saying that the Dalai Lama had sent an Envoy, Lama Serkhong Tul-ku, with a letter, asking him to mediate between the English and Thibetans, but had not given him any instructions in the letter as to what terms he was to negotiate upon. He further said that he was going to start on the 13th of the 4th month (the 28th May) to meet the English officers for the purpose, and proposed to bring the Lama with him, and asking if he might do so. General Macdonald replied that he would be very pleased to see him if he came, and that he might also bring the Lama with him as he proposed.

On the 21st I received a reply from the Paro Penlop, saying that he had passed orders that the traders of Paro and Ha were to bring in supplies of barley and barley-flour for sale at Chumbi, and I received a similar reply from the Tongsa Penlop on the 24th, and also a reply from the Timpuk Jongpen. I replied to their letters the following day, thanking them for the action taken and sending a small complimentary present to each of three bottles of whisky and a tin of biscuits. I have used for the purpose the whisky received from the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, which is generally given at the time of paying the annual subsidy, but which arrived too late, and in lieu of which a money present was given this year.

The Tongsa Penlop's messenger informed me that, since the Timpuk Jongpen's return from Phari, the Tongsa Penlop has been residing at Semthogkha, where there is a large jong. The place, which is not marked on the map (sheet 7 of North-East Trans-frontier), is a day's march from Paro over the Bela Pass and beyond Bela Jong.

The Timpuk Jongpen in his letter says that he is on a visit to the Rajah of Gatamkha [? Cooch Behar], and the messenger also says the same, and that the Timpuk Jongpen was due to reach Buxa on the 28th May.

Inclosure 17 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, June 3, 1904.

Gyantse, June 2.—Messengers who came from jong to-day describe soldiers as longing return to their homes.

A Lhasa General was killed by our sharp-shooters through window in jong some days ago.

Numbers about here, messenger said, were 9,000; but this is probably double real number. Shigatse itself, they say, is denuded of troops.

Villages which Thibetans had occupied to surround us on east have all now been evacuated.

All males between 18 and 60 have been enrolled.

(Addressed Foreign; repeated General Macdonald.)

Inclosure 18 in No. 94.

Government of India to Colonel Younghusband.

(Telegraphic.)

Simla, June 3, 1904.

YOU have not yet acknowledged our telegram of the 20th May.

Please report immediately what action you have taken to communicate messages of His Majesty's Government to Thibetan Government and to Amban, and what you have arranged with General Macdonald as regards date of advance.

His Majesty's Government are pressing for a reply on these points, and are likely to order postponement of advance unless due notice has been given.

Government of India consider it essential that you should be in direct communication with them and with General Macdonald. You will, therefore, return to Chumbi at once.

If you have not already despatched messages to Chinese and Thibetan authorities, you should do so before leaving Gyantse. White or Walsh will be sent up, if necessary, to take your place at Gyantse.

Acknowledge receipt.

(Repeated to General Macdonald.)

Inclosure 19 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, June 3, 1904.

Gyantse, June 1.—Wilton's Chinese writer has only now informed him that he heard from Ma and other Chinamen who had come from Lhasa that there are 1,000 Russian rifles and large quantities of ammunition at Lhasa. Thibetans are said to greatly rely on these, but not to care to send many away from Lhasa for fear of their being captured.

(Addressed Foreign ; repeated General Macdonald.)

Inclosure 20 in No. 94.

Colonel Younghusband to Government of India.

(Telegraphic.)

Kangma, June 3, 1904.

Gyantse, June 2.—I yesterday received from Macdonald date on which he would be ready to advance from here, and immediately wrote letters to Amban and Dalai Lama, saying that unless Amban and competent Thibetan negotiators appeared here by the 25th June, we would insist upon negotiations being carried on at Lhasa. I sent these letters by prisoner with open covering letter, giving purport of them to Thibetan Commander in fort. Prisoner, before undertaking to deliver letter, asked to be allowed to return to us as prisoner. This morning Thibetan General returned letters, saying it was not their custom to receive communications from us. This afternoon, finding Thibetans were under impression my communication implied an armistice, and were taking advantage of it to loophole walls and build covered ways, I sent message to say that, as they had refused to receive my letters, there was no armistice, and we would continue to fight as before. Thibetan General thereupon sent a messenger to say that he would dispatch a Chinese official to me to receive letters, and asked that in meanwhile we should not fight. I replied that we would not fire on a flag of truce, but would continue to fire on every occupied place within vicinity of post.

No. 95.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 29.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy dated the 28th June relative to Thibet affairs.

Copy will be sent to the D.M.O.

India Office, June 29, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 95.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 28, 1904.

THIBET. Following telegram sent to Younghusband on the 24th June :—

"We have carefully considered the question of Mission wintering at Lhasa. Objections from military point of view appear to us overwhelming. Your course of action must therefore be shaped on lines of return to Gyantse ; but, until you have reported from Lhasa, no final decision will be made by Government of India."

No. 96.

Sir E. Satow to the Marquess of Lansdowne.—(Received June 29.)

(No. 142.)

(Telegraphic.) P.

Peking, June 29, 1904.

THIBET Mission.

Indian Government have repeated to me a telegram of the 26th June from Simla to Younghusband.

I presume that the proposal which it contains, that an indemnity should be demanded from China, is grounded on the belief that the intention to attack the Mission on the 5th May was known to Chinese officer.

In view of the fact that the Chinese Government have left a free hand to the Indian Government since their request that the Mission should retire was rejected in February last, and that they were never told that they would be held responsible for neglect to give warning of attack, I venture to suggest that they would regard demand for indemnity from them as unjust, and would disclaim all responsibility for what has taken place since the date on which their request for the withdrawal of the Mission was refused.

No. 97.

The Marquess of Lansdowne to Sir M. Durand.

(No. 126 A.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 29, 1904.

THE American Ambassador said a few words to me to-day on the subject of the situation which had arisen in Thibet. He assumed that we still regarded Thibet as a part of the Chinese Dominions, and that we did not desire to alter the status of the country in that respect. I said that his Excellency's supposition was correct, and that we had indeed from the first endeavoured to work through the Chinese Government, although unfortunately without much success.

In reply to a further question from his Excellency, I told him that the keynote of our policy was sounded in the telegram sent by the Secretary of State for India to the Viceroy on the 6th November, 1903, and published in the Thibetan Blue Book. The conduct of the Thibetans had, as his Excellency was aware, obliged us to advance to Lhasa, and I could not take upon myself to say what terms it would be necessary for us to impose upon the Thibetans, or how soon it would be possible for us to withdraw the Mission. The general principles of our policy remained, however, unaffected by these events.

I am, &c.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE.

No. 98.

India Office to Foreign Office.—(Received June 30.)

THE Under-Secretary of State for India presents his compliments to the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and, by direction of Mr. Secretary Brodrick, forwards herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State, copy of a telegram from the Viceroy, dated the 30th June, relative to Thibet affairs.

India Office, June 30, 1904.

Inclosure in No. 98.

Government of India to Mr. Brodrick.

(Telegraphic.) P.

June 30, 1904.

THIBET.

A telegram was received from Colonel Younghusband, dated the 28th instant, in which he reported that he expected the Tongsa Penlop to arrive at Gyantse on the 30th; and that he had sent letters to Shape, at Nagartse Jong, and to Ta Lama, who was said

to be at Shigatse, telling them that he had been informed by Tongsa Penlop that they wished to proceed to Gyantse, with a view to settling matters, but were afraid to do so. Younghusband informed them that they would be treated with respect, and he would guarantee their safety, if they had proper credentials enabling them to effect a settlement, but that, as Mission was about to move on to Lhasa, they must come at once.

We have to-day received a telegram from Younghusband stating that Thibetans had seized and taken to Jong the messenger whom he sent with these letters, and that the Thibetan leader, after reading his communications, summoned a Council and this morning dispatched a messenger, under flag of truce, requesting armistice till Ta Lama and Shape could arrive to negotiate. Former is at Penam, half-way to Shigatse; latter is at Nagartse. Both are said to have been given power to treat by Dalai Lama.

Younghusband, after consulting with Macdonald, has replied that, in order to enable Ta Lama to reach Gyantse, armistice will be granted till sunset on the 30th June; but that, having regard to the unprovoked attack of the 5th May by the Thibetans on the Mission, and to the fact that they had occupied Jong and fired into our camp ever since, the withdrawal beyond the Karola, Yangla, and Dongtse Passes, within a reasonable time, of all armed forces, was demanded by General Macdonald, who was responsible for the safety of the Mission.

(Repeated to Peking.)

Further Correspondence Respecting the Affairs of Thibet Part III April to June 1904. May 1905. TS Political and Secret Department Records: Series 20: Political and Secret Department Library (1757-1952): Foreign Office Prints (1843-1937) IOR/L/PS/20/FO84/3. British Library. China and the Modern World, link.gale.com/apps/doc/FAYJFR079080987/CFER?u=webdemo&sid=bookmark-CFER&xid=c843835e&pg=1. Accessed 21 Apr. 2022.